



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



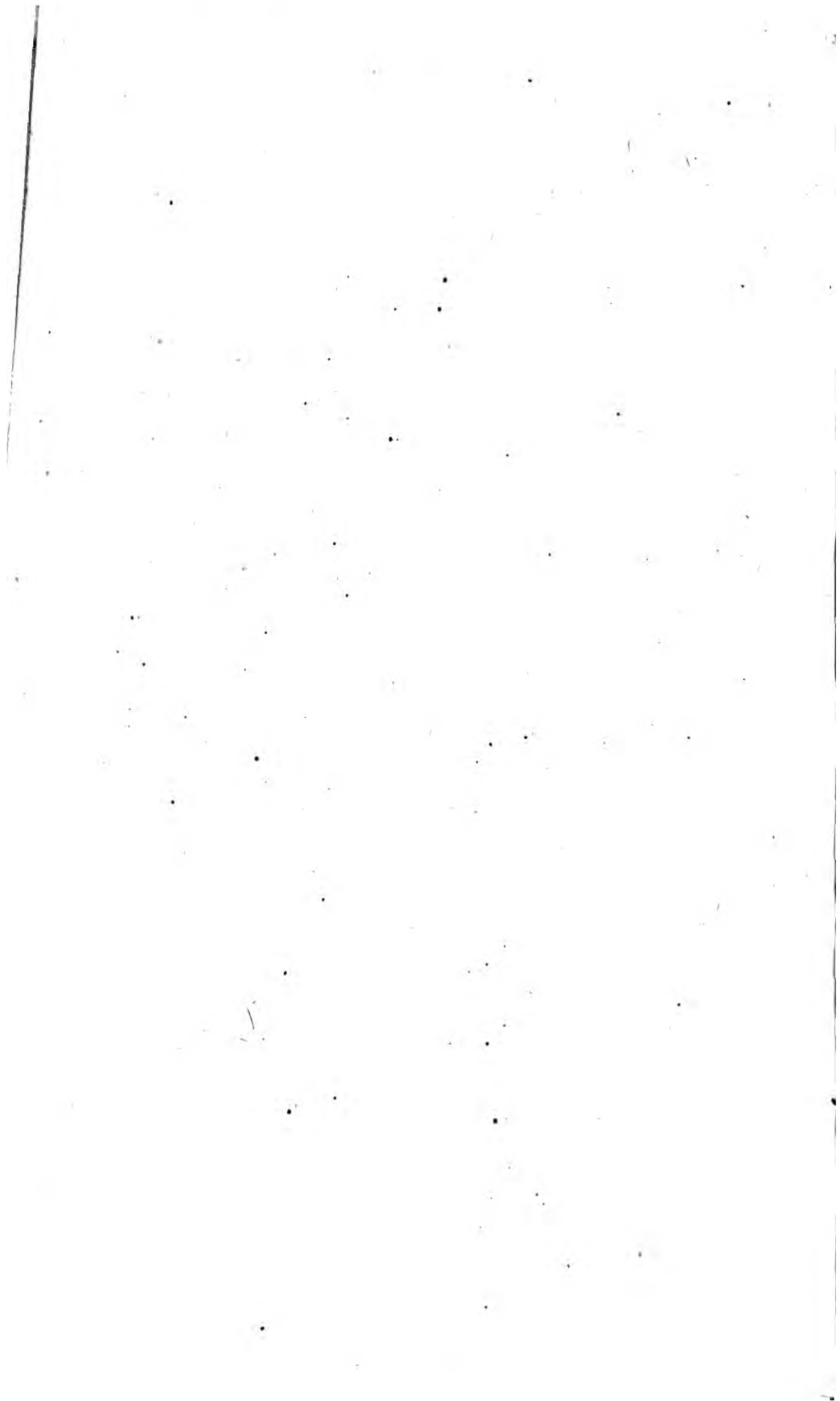
This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

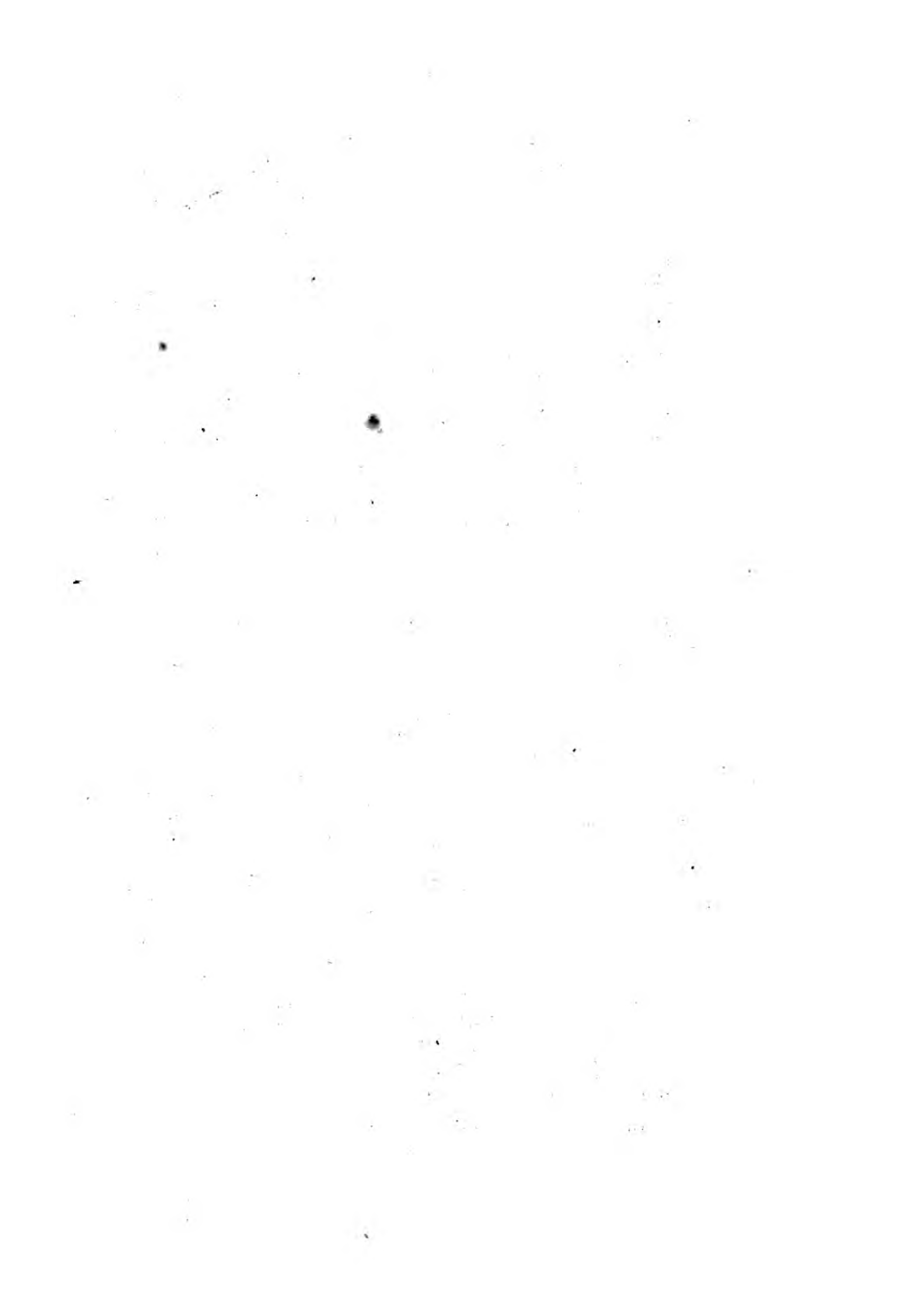


Godw. 756

E LEGAT.
CAROLI GODWYN, S.T.B.
COLL. BALL. SOC.
MDCC LXX.

0.3.0







The R. Rev. Father in God Will^m. Beveridge
 D. D. late Lord Bishop of S^t. ASAPH, Et. Jun. 71.

No more of frail Mortality complain,
 Impartial Death, or his Tyrannick Reign,
 That BEVERIDGE with common Dust should lie
 But learn like him to Live, like him to die.
 With pure Religion was his Spirit fraught,
 And practis'd wth himself to others taught.

Humble & Meek, Learned, Pious, Prudent, Just,
 Of good Report, & faithful to his Trust,
 Vigilant, Sober, watchful of his Charge,
 Who fed his Sheep, & did their folds enlarge.
 Follow your Pastor, who to heaven is gone,
 Read o'er his works & they will lead you on.

THE GREAT
Necessity and Advantage
O F
PUBLICK PRAYER
A N D
FREQUENT COMMUNION;
Design'd to Revive
PRIMITIVE PIETY.

W I T H
Meditations, Ejaculations, and Prayers,
before, at, and after the SACRAMENT.

The SEVENTH EDITION.

By the Right Reverend Father in
GOD, WILLIAM BEVERIDGE,
D. D. late Lord Bishop of S. *Asaph.*

L O N D O N:

Printed for WILLIAM TAYLOR, at the
Ship and Black-Swan in *Pater-Noster-Row.*
MDCCXXI.

With Her Majesty's Royal Privilege.



12
11
10



T H E
P R E F A C E.



H E Two following Treatises on the Two great *Devotional* Duties, want no *Name* or *Authority* to set them off, whilst they bear that *Venerable* One of Bishop *Beveridge* in the Front.

I T must not, therefore, be thought the Business of this short Introduction, to press the *Frequency* of *Publick Prayers*, or *Communion*, either as *Necessary* or *Advantageous* to Christians, when they have been so effectually recommended to the World by that *eminent Prelate* from *Pulpit* and *Press*, both elsewhere in the *Learned* Language, and here in the *Vulgar* Tongue.

Codex Can. Vind. Lib. 2. Cap. 3. Lib. 3. Cap. 10.

A 2 W H A T

The Preface.

* S. Peter,
Cornhil.

WHAT is thus *prefaced*, in short, is only to remind the *Reader*, that the *Pious Author*, confirm'd by his *Practice*, what he establish'd by his *Preaching*: And that from the Time he was constituted *Parish-Priest*, in a * Place capable of such Improvement, till, by the good Providence of GOD, he was advanced to a higher Station in the Church; 'twas the Desire, and Delight of his Soul, to render his Congregation a Pattern to others, for their stedfast Continuance in the *Apostles Doctrine and Fellowship, in breaking of Bread, and of Prayer.*

“ *How happy, said he, (upon his*
 “ *Entrance on this good Work)*
 “ *should I think my self, if it would*
 “ *please God to make me, the unworthi-*
 “ *est of his Servants, an Instrument*
 “ *in his Almighty Hand, towards the*
 “ *Effecting of it in this Place?* ” But
 his Endeavours stopped not there:
 For, besides the Example he hath
 given in singular Instances of *Fide-*
lity

The Preface.

v

lity and *Diligence* in his Holy Calling, (which, we trust in GOD, will be Instrumental on many of the *Clergy* in the City and Kingdom, who shall be industrious to revive, amongst us, *Primitive Piety*, and *Purity*, truly so called;) he left the Main of his Estate, at his Disease, for the *Propagation* of the *Gospel*, and *Promoting* of *Christian Knowledge*, in this Manner, at Home, as well as Abroad.

To the *Curacy* of *Mount-Sorrel*, in particular, and *Vicarage* of *Barrow* in the County of *Leicester*, in a thankful Remembrance of GOD's Mercies vouchsafed to him thereabouts, he bequeaths a plentiful Accession for ever, on Condition that *Prayers* be read *Morning* and *Evening* every Day, according to the *Liturgy* of the *Church of England*, in the *Chappel* and *Parish-Church* aforesaid; with a certain Sum, to be divided equally upon the Eve of our
Blessed

The Preface.

Blessed Saviour's Nativity, among six poor House-keepers of *Barrow*, as the *Minister* and *Church-Wardens* should agree; Regard being had especially to those who had been most constantly at *Prayers*, and at the *Sacrament* of the *Lord's Supper* the foregoing Years, " *And if it shall so*
 " *happen, (which GOD forbid!)*
 " *that the Common-Prayer cannot be*
 " *read in the Church or Chappel a-*
 " *foresaid, my Will is, (saith this*
 " *good Father of our Church *)*
 " *That what should have been given*
 " *in either Place for that, be in each*
 " *Place allowed to one, chosen by the*
 " *Vicar of Barrow, to teach School,*
 " *and instruct the Youth in the Prin-*
 " *ciples of the Christian Religion ac-*
 " *cording to the Doctrine of the*
 " *Church of England.*"

* See the
Will.

Go thou, Reader, and do likewise, as thy Circumstances will permit.

IF thou art sent a *Preacher* into the *Church* of *GOD*, see that no
Man

The Preface.

vii

Man despise thee, or the Offerings of the Lord, by thy careless Neglect, or Superficial Performance of these Duties. Be instant in Season, and out of Season ; reprove, rebuke, exhort, and be a shining Example, that thou lose none of the Souls committed to thy Charge.

I F otherwise, tho' thou shouldest even *occupy the Place of the Unlearned in the Church*, thou mayest yet gain some to CHRIST, by putting this *Little Book* into the Hands of many, according to thy Ability.

AND the Blessing of GOD, of His Spouse the Church, and of the Souls that are ready to perish for Want of this Spiritual Food, *be upon Thee and Thine !*

N. B. The Additional Devotions. Use them, or others, already prepared for thee : But, as thou valuest thy Soul, be persuaded, by the Book, to be a *constant Communicant.*

BOOKS



BOOKS just Printed for W. TAYLOR,
at the Ship and Black-Swan in Pater-No-
ster-Row.

THE Works of the Right Reverend Father in God, Dr.
William Beveridge, late Lord Bishop of *St. Asaph*.
Containing all his Sermons, as well those published by him-
self, as those since his Death. Now first correctedly printed
in two Volumes, *Folio*. With a Preface, giving an Account
of the Author, and his Writings. As also three useful Ta-
bles. I. The Contents of the several Discourses. II. Of the
Texts of Scripture occasionally explained. III. An Alpha-
betical Index to the Whole.

—— His Private Thoughts: In Two Parts compleat.
Part I. Upon Religion, digested into Twelve Articles, with
practical Resolutions thereupon. Part II. Upon a Christian
Life; or necessary Directions for its Beginning and Progress
upon Earth, in Order to its final Perfection in the Beati-
fick Vision. The Tenth Edition. ——— 12mo.

—— His Vindication of the old Transl. of Psalms. 12mo.

—— His Thesaurus Theologicus, 4 Vol. 8vo.

—— His Exposition of the 39 Articles, *Folio* and 8vo.

The Devout Communicant; Exemplify'd in his Beha-
viour before, at, and after the Sacrament of the Lord's
Supper, practically suited to all the Parts of that solemn Or-
dinance. The Tenth Edit. corrected and amended.

Discourses concerning the ever-blessed Trinity, viz. I. *The
Folly of Atheism*. II. *The Name, Nature, and Being of God*.
III. *The Trinity in Unity*. IV. *Baptism in the Trinity*. V. *The
Word ever God*. VI. *Jesus Christ equal with God*. VII. *Je-
sus Christ the Image of God*. VIII. *The Angelical Worship of
Jesus Christ*. IX. *The Word made Flesh*. X. *The Spirit of
Truth a Divine Person*. XI. *The Holy Ghost the Paraclete*.
XII. *The Punishment of Apostacy*. Useful for all, but especi-
ally the sensible Laity. By the Author of *The Divine
Right of Episcopacy*. 8vo.

Christian Conversation; In Six Dialogues. 2. *Between a
doubting Christian, and one more confirmed, about Assurance*,
II. *Between the same Persons about Mortification*. III. *Be-
tween Eutocus and Fidelius, about Natural Things Spiritua-
lized*. IV. *Between Simplicius and Consciens, about Union*.
V. *Between Thlipsius and Melandrus, about Afflictions*.
VI. *Between Athanasius and Biotes, about Death*, By a pri-
vate Gentleman. 12mo.

THE



T H E
C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

*Great Necessity and Advantage
of Publick Prayer.*



<i>PRAYER an acknowledgment of our Dependance upon God</i>	Page 1
<i>Gives us a Title to God's Protection</i>	— — — — 2
<i>Ought to be constant</i>	— ibid.
<i>Either Vocal or Mental</i>	— — — — ibid.
<i>Not only constant, but regular</i>	3
<i>In the Evening, Morning, and at Noon especially</i>	— — — — 4
<i>The Primitive Christians made frequent Prayers in Private</i>	— — — — ibid.

The CONTENTS.

<i>In Publick had their Morning and Evening Service at our 9 and 3, their 3d and 9th Hours</i>	ibid.
<i>Publick Worship frequented by the first and beloved Disciples</i>	5
<i>At the established Time and Place</i>	6
<i>The Places of God's Worship Holy, whether Tabernacle, Temple, Church, or Chappel</i>	ibid.
<i>Because they are God's Houses</i>	ibid.
<i>Houses of Prayer</i>	7
<i>And of Blessing</i>	ibid.
<i>God's House zealously loved and frequented</i>	ibid.
<i>By King David</i>	ibid.
<i>The Prophet Daniel</i>	8
<i>Anna the Prophetess</i>	9
<i>Just and devout Simeon</i>	ibid.
<i>The Blessed Jesus</i>	ibid.
<i>The Apostles</i>	ibid.
<i>All the Disciples</i>	ibid.
<i>St. Paul</i>	ibid.
<i>St. Peter and St. John</i>	ibid.
<i>These Examples are an Admonition to us to love and frequent our Churches</i>	10
<i>The Houses of God's Special Residence</i>	ibid.
<i>(An Argument for Publick Baptism)</i>	ibid.
<i>Where the Faithful are assisted</i>	11
<i>And their Services accepted</i>	12
<i>The Tabernacle, Temple and Synagogues heretofore, as Churches or Chappels, now,</i>	<i>the</i>

The CONTENTS.

<i>the most proper Places for Prayer</i> ———	ibid.
<i>The Word Church signifying the Houle of God</i> ——— ———	15
<i>Hours of Prayer among the Jews were our 9 and 3, their 3d and 9th Hours</i>	16
<i>Because the Bloody Sacrifices were then offered, as Types of the Lamb of God, whose Sufferings began and ended with those Hours</i> ——— ———	18
<i>And because the Holy Incense was then burnt as a Type of Christ's Intercession</i>	19
<i>Hours of Prayer, the same in the Country Sy- nagogues, as in the Temple</i>	21
<i>That all the Jews might hold Commu- nion with the Church at Jerufalem</i> ——— ——— ———	ibid.
<i>And in the Sacrifices and Incense then of- fered</i> ——— ——— ———	ibid.
<i>St. Peter and St. John went to the Temple at 3, as to a House of Prayer</i> ———	22
<i>Because Christ's Death was thenceforward to be commemorated by the Christian Sacrifice</i> ——— ———	ibid.
<i>Hence the Christian Church derived its Morning and Evening Service</i>	23
<i>The Church of England conformable to the Ca- tholick Church in her Hours of Prayer</i>	ibid.
<i>Every Minister bound to say Morning and E- vening Prayer every Day, either in a Church or Chappel, or in his own House.</i>	24
<i>Every Parish Priest is obliged to say Prayers in the Church or Chappel Morning and Even- ing every Day</i> ——— ———	24
a 2	And

The CONTENTS.

<i>And the Bishop to see that he doth his Duty</i>	25
<i>So that all in the Church of England may pray publicly every Day.</i>	26
<i>The Neglect of this, chargeable upon Priest and People</i>	ibid.
<i>Upon the Clergy</i>	27
<i>Upon the Laity</i>	ibid.
<i>The frivolous Pretences of the Laity for their Neglect of Prayers</i>	ibid.
<i>Hopes of a Reformation in this Particular from the following Considerations</i>	28
<i>1. The Excellency and Usefulness of the Common-Prayer it self</i>	29
<i>(See the Bishop's Sermon of the Excel- lency and Usefulness of the Com- mon-Prayer</i>	ibid.
<i>2. God's Command to the Israelites for Publick Devotion twice a Day</i>	30
<i>The Publick Devotions of the Jews were Moral and Levitical</i>	33
<i>The Moral Part the most regarded even amongst the Jews</i>	ibid.
<i>No less ought it to be among Christians</i>	34
<i>Nay, the Christian Sacrifice is more ac- ceptable to God than the Jewish.</i>	ibid.
<i>3. The Lord's Prayer a strong Argument for constant Publick Prayer</i>	46
<i>4. As well as the Practice of the Apostles</i>	37
<i>5. Natural Reason calls for daily Publick Prayer and Praise</i>	ibid.

The CONTENTS.

<i>Christians bound to exceed all others in the pious performance of Publick Devotions for the Honour of Christ</i>	39
<i>Else Mahometans and Jews will rise up in Judgment against them</i>	40
<i>The Advantages of Prayer</i>	42
<i>As well pleasing to God</i>	ibid.
<i>Especially of Publick Prayer</i>	43
<i>God's Promises to them</i>	ibid.
<i>Hence Publick Prayers preferred before private</i>	44
<i>God's Acceptance of Publick Prayer, or even Prayers made at the Publick Hour</i>	45
<i>Publick Prayer advantageous to Church and State</i>	47
<i>Unless God be highly incensed against a People</i>	49
<i>And even then His Care is particular for devout Persons</i>	50
<i>Publick or Common-Prayer advantageous to Christians in their Private Capacities</i>	ibid.
<i>How</i>	52
<i>Why the Service of God is thought unprofitable to Men</i>	53
<i>Because Men think the Benefits of it respect not this World</i>	ibid.
<i>The Pretences examined, which are usually assigned for the Neglect of publick Devotion</i>	55
1. <i>Wilfulness</i>	ibid.
2. <i>Disrelish</i>	ibid.
<i>For Want of Edification</i>	56

The CONTENTS.

<i>Confuted by Arguments against Extempore Prayer</i>	—	ibid.
<i>Especially from our Saviour's Promise to them who pray at all</i>	—	57
<i>The Condition of which is observed in the Church of England</i>		ibid.
<i>And argues not only the Lawfulness, but Necessity of Set-Forms in Publick Worship</i>	—	58
3. <i>Daily Use of Private Prayer</i>		ibid.
<i>From St. Matth. vi. 5, 6. misunderstood</i>	—	59
4. <i>Observation of the Lord's Day</i>		61
5. <i>Want of Time</i>	—	62
<i>Answered by a few Considerations</i>		64
6. <i>Loss of Temporal Things</i>		66
7. <i>Want of Edification</i>	—	72
<i>Answered by an Account of the Manner how we are to perform the Publick Devotions</i>	—	73
<i>And what is the true Religious Worship</i>	—	77
<i>Rules for worshipping God aright in the Church or House of God</i>	—	79
<i>Ejaculations in going thither</i>		ibid.
<i>In the Church</i>	—	ibid.
<i>Devout Behaviour</i>	—	ibid.
<i>At hearing the Sentences</i>		80
<i>Reading the Exhortation</i>	—	ibid.
<i>During the Confession</i>	—	ibid.
<i>On receiving Absolution</i>	—	ibid.
<i>While the Psalms or Hymns are repeating</i>	—	81
		The

The CONTENTS.

<i>The Chapters read</i>	—	ibid.
<i>The Prayers offered</i>	—	ibid.
<i>The Blessing given</i>	—	82
<i>And after the Blessing</i>	—	ibid.
<i>A willing Mind a great Help to true Devotion</i>	— — —	83
<i>And a Vicious Life the greatest Disservice thereto</i>	— — —	85
<i>Exhortations to all the Members of the Church of England, that they live as holily as they pray devoutly</i>	— — — —	87





THE
CONTENTS

OF THE

Great *Necessity* and *Advantage*
of FREQUENT COMMU-
NION.



THE Commemoration of the
Death of Christ — Page 89

The End of this Holy Insti-
tution of the Sacrament, the
Communion, the Eucharist, or
Lord's Supper, as 'tis diversly
styled — — — 90

I. Hence Christ's Death is declared at eve-
ry Administration thereof 91

II. Christ's Death is not repeated, but
shewed forth in every Administration
— — — 92

III. The

The CONTENTS.

III. <i>The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not Temporary, but to be Perpetual</i>	93
IV. <i>The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not only to be continued, but often repeated</i>	ibid.
<i>Complaint of the general Neglect of the holy Sacrament</i>	94
<i>The Folly and Ingratitude of such Neglect</i>	96
<i>Reasons why Christians ought to receive</i>	often ibid.
I. <i>'Tis Christ's own Institution and Command</i>	97
<i>Not to be Dispensed with</i>	98
<i>How the Apostles and Primitive Christians understood the Word Often in the Institution of the Sacrament</i>	99
<i>That it should be administred and received constantly every Lord's Day, if not usually every Day in the Week</i>	102
<i>To which their Practice was conformable</i>	ibid.
<i>And is a standing Rebuke to us at this Day, who neglect an Ordinance of so great Consequence to Christians</i>	105
II. <i>As the Jews had the Death of Christ typified under the Law every Day by diverse Representations</i>	ibid.
<i>So Christians should be much more punctual and constant in commemorating that one Sacrifice by this Sacrament</i>	108

The CONTENTS.

<i>As the best Means of exercising our Faith in Christ</i>	109
<i>And applying His Merits to our selves</i>	112
<i>Meditations on the Sacrament</i>	114
<i>Hence receiving the Sacrament is both our Interest and our Duty</i>	115
<i>'Tis our Interest, as it comforts us with Hopes of Pardon</i>	117
<i>Affords us Ghostly Strength for Perseverance in doing well</i>	120
<i>Is of great Advantage and necessary for us on many other Accounts</i>	123
<i>The little Effect good Arguments have on most, as to this Particular</i>	125
<i>The Influence of the holy Sacrament in better Times</i>	ibid.
<i>Till Disputes enervated Piety</i>	126
<i>And Indifferency in Religion succeeded</i>	ibid.
<i>And many Pretences at length alledged against receiving, though vain and trifling Ones</i>	127
<i>Nothing really obstructing, but Love to Sin</i>	128
<i>'Tis our Duty to receive oftener than three Times in a Year</i>	ibid.

OBJECTIONS ANSWER'D.

<i>I. From the Rubrick, against Frequent Communion</i>	129
<i>The Sense of our Church about Frequent Communion heretofore</i>	ibid.
	<i>It</i>

The CONTENTS.

<i>It should be daily administred in Cathedrals</i>	130
<i>And even in Parish Churches</i>	ibid.
<i>At least on Sundays and Holy Days</i>	131
<i>The same Obligation now to daily Communion, as at the Beginning of the Reformation</i>	134
<i>Reading the Ante-Communion-Service upbraids the People with their Neglect of the Sacrament</i>	139
<i>Every Parishioner bound to receive three Times a Year at least under Pain of Excommunication</i>	141
<i>The receiving this Sacrament so often as the Church requires, the best Characteristick of a Disciple of Christ</i>	144
<i>And a true Member of the Church</i>	ibid.
<i>The want of a sufficient Number of Communicants, the only Reason to justify the Omission of Frequent Communion, i. e. daily, or weekly at least</i>	145
<i>An Eulogy of the Church of England, in Behalf of this Doctrine.</i>	146
II. Unworthiness	147
<i>Examination of this Second Objection against Frequent Communion</i>	ibid.
<i>Raised from the Context</i>	148
<i>On the Corinthians unworthy receiving</i>	149
<i>Where the Word Damnation signifies temporal Judgments, not Eternal Damnation</i>	152

The

The CONTENTS.

<i>The full Scope of the Apostles herein summed up</i>	155
III. <i>Want of Leisure, a great Reason why Men do not often communicate</i>	157
<i>This Reason canvassed</i>	159
<i>Some have no Cause to make it</i>	ibid.
<i>Others very little from worldly Business</i>	160
<i>On Account of which 'tis not to be deferr'd</i>	163
IV. <i>Want of due Preparation</i>	165
<i>What Preparation makes a worthy Communicant</i>	166
1. <i>A right Knowledge of the Nature and End of the Institution</i>	ibid.
2. <i>A due Examination of our selves, as to Faith, Repentance, and Charity</i>	167
<i>These Qualifications are never wanting to Dispositions habitually good</i>	170
<i>And both may, and must be acquired by Christians of a lower Class</i>	172
<i>This Preparation not difficult</i>	ibid.
<i>Because Self-Examination is necessary at other Times, as well as when we receive</i>	175
V. <i>Want of Improvement under the Use of these Means, another Objection against Frequent Communion</i>	176
<i>How the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ operates upon, and improves us</i>	177

When

The CONTENTS.

<i>When it has not that good Effect, 'tis the Fault of the Man, not of the Institution</i>	179
<i>The Remedy is at Hand</i>	180
1. <i>Right Preparation</i>	ibid.
2. <i>Receiving aright</i>	182
<i>By actual Faith in the Mystery</i>	ibid.
<i>The Excellency of our Communion-Service, for obtaining the End of that Ordinance exemplified</i>	185
<i>In the Use of the Lord's Prayer at the holy Table</i>	186
<i>The particular Prayer before the Commandments</i>	ibid.
<i>The Reading of the Commandments themselves</i>	ibid.
<i>The Collects for the King, and the Day</i>	187
<i>The Epistle</i>	188
<i>The Gospel read standing</i>	ibid.
<i>The Nicene Creed standing likewise</i>	189
<i>The Homily or Sermon</i>	190
<i>The Offertory</i>	ibid.
<i>The Prayer for Christ's Church Militant</i>	ibid.
<i>To be read upon Sundays and Holy Days though there are not Communicants enough</i>	191
<i>And to be read at the Communion Table</i>	193
<i>That so the People may be reminded of their Duty, and upbraided with their Neglect of it</i>	194
I	The

The CONTENTS.

<i>The Exhortation</i>	— — —	195
<i>The Invitation</i>	— — —	196
<i>The Confession</i>	— — —	197
<i>The Absolution</i>	— — —	ibid.
<i>The Sentences</i>	— — —	198
<i>The Lauds and Anthems</i>	— — —	201
<i>The Prefaces</i>	— — —	202
<i>The Prayer of Consecration</i>	— — —	203
<i>Meditations before the Communion</i>		205
<i>The Actual Receiving</i>	— — —	207
<i>Upon our Knees</i>	— — —	208
<i>Ejaculations and Resolutions after the Communion</i>	— — —	210
<i>The proper Hymn</i>	— — —	212
<i>The Blessing</i>	— — —	214
<i>Exhortation to Frequent Communion, from the Benefit and Comfort of it</i>	— — —	215





THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
PRIVATE DEVOTIONS.



*Devotions Preparatory to the Holy Sacrament,
or on any Day of Humiliation* — 218

At the Administration of the HOLY COMMUNION, *Viz.*

<i>BEfore going to the Altar</i> — — —	221
<i>At going to the Altar</i> — — —	222
<i>At Prostrating before the Altar</i> — — —	ibid.
<i>Whilst others are coming up, and the Priest pre- paring to read the Sentences</i> — — —	223
<i>At the Offertory</i> — — — — —	224
<i>At the Consecration</i> — — — — —	ibid.
<i>Whilst the Priest and others are communicating</i> — — — — —	225
	<i>When</i>

The CONTENTS.

<i>When the Priest draws near with the Elements</i>	ibid.
<i>Immediately before receiving the Holy Bread</i>	226
<i>At the eating of the Holy Bread</i>	ibid.
<i>After Receiving</i>	ibid.
<i>Before receiving the Cup</i>	228
<i>Upon the Approach of the Priest with the Consecrated Cup</i>	ibid.
<i>After receiving the Cup</i>	229
<i>After receiving in both Kinds</i>	230
<i>At the End of the Communion</i>	232



THE



THE GREAT
Necessity and Advantage
OF
Publick P R A Y E R.



ACTS III. I.

Now Peter and John went up together into the Temple, at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour.



FROM your Presence here at *Prayer an Act*
this Time and Place, dedicated *knowledg-*
to the Service of the Most High *ment of our*
GOD, I cannot but in Charity *Dependance*
upon God.
conclude, That you all believe,
that He governs the World, and
disposes of all Things in it, according to His own
Will and Pleasure: That it is in Him you live,
and move, and have your Being: That you nei-
ther have, nor can have, any Thing, but what
you receive from Him: And that you are there-
fore come hither now, on purpose to acknow-
ledge

The Necessity and Advantage

*Gives us a
Title to God's
Protection.*

*Ought to be
constant.*

*Either Vocal
or Mental.*

ledge His Goodness to you, in what ye have, and to pray unto Him for what ye want. And verily, ye do well to take all the Opportunities, that ye can get, to do so; for this is the Way to continue in His Love and Favour, and to live always under his Care and Protection. But for that Purpose, ye must not think it enough to pray to, and to praise Him only now and then, when ye have nothing else to do; but this should be your daily Business, the constant Employment of your Lives. He Himself commands you by His Apostle, *to pray without ceasing*, 1 Thes. v. 17, and *to pray always, or at all Times, with all Prayer and Supplication in the Spirit, and to watch thereunto with all Perseverance*, Eph. vi. 18. Not as if ye should do nothing else but pray; but that Prayer should run through, and accompany every Thing else ye do, so as to begin, continue, and end all your Actions with praying to, and praising GOD, for His Direction and Assistance; tho' not always with your Mouths, yet howsoever in your Hearts, by lifting them up unto Him, as a Man may do, in the Midst of other Business. Thus David praised GOD Seven Times a Day. *Seven Times a Day, do I praise Thee*, saith he, *because of Thy righteous Judgments*, Psal. cxix. 164. Not that he never did it oftner; but this was the least he ever did it. For being a Man after GOD's own Heart, his Heart was always running upon GOD, and praying to Him; and that too, not only in his Mind, but with his Mouth also. *I will bless the Lord, saith he, at all Times, His Praise*

of publick Prayer.

3

Praise shall continually be in my Mouth, Pſal. xxxiv. 1. And my Tongue ſhall ſpeak of Thy Righteouſneſs, and of thy Praise all the Day long, Pſal. xxxv. 28. Thus all, that would live a truly Pious and Divine Life, muſt keep their Hearts always fix'd upon GOD, admiring His Goodneſs, magnifying His Power, and imploring His Grace and Mercy, not only every Day, but every Hour of the Day, at all Times, upon all Occaſions that offer themſelves, as ſome or other do continually.

BUT, beſides our thus praying to, and praiſing GOD in the miſt of other Buſineſs, we ought to ſet apart ſome certain Times in every Day wholly for this. The Saints of Old were wont to do it three Times a Day, as we learn from *Daniel*. For when King *Darius* had ſigned the Decree, *That whoſoever ſhould aſk a Petition of any God or Man for thirty Days, except of the King, ſhould be caſt into the Den of Lions*; it is written, *That when Daniel knew that the Decree was ſigned, he went into his Houſe; and his Window being open in his Chamber, towards Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his Knees three times a Day, and prayed, and gave Thanks unto his God, as he did aforetime, Dan. vi. 10. As he did aforetime*; which ſhews, that this had been his conſtant Practice before, and he would not leave it off now, tho' he was ſure to be caſt into the Den of Lions for it. But what Times of the Day thoſe were, which were anciently devoted to this Religious Purpose, we may beſt gather from King *David*, where

Not only conſtant, but regular.

The Necessity and Advantage

In the Evening, Morning, and at Noon especially. he saith, *Evening and Morning, and at Noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and He shall hear my Voice,* Psal. lv. 17. He begins with the Evening, because Day then began, according to the *Jewish* Account; but he observ'd all these Times of Prayer alike. And so, questionless, did other devout People, as well as he. The *Jews* have a Tradition, that those Times were ordained to that Use, the Morning by *Abraham*, Noon by *Isaac*, and Evening by *Jacob*. But whether they have any Ground for that or no, be-sure this Custom is so reasonable and pious, that the Church of CHRIST took it up, and observed it all along from the very Beginning. Only to distinguish these Times more exactly, the Christians called them (as the *Jews* also had done before) by the Names of the *Third*, the *Sixth*, and the *Ninth* Hours. Of which *Tertullian* saith, *Tres istas horas, ut insigniores in rebus humanis, ita & solenniores fuisse in Orationibus divinis*; as they were more famous than others in Human Affairs, so they were more solemn in Divine Prayers, *Tertul. de Jejun. c. 10*

The Primitive Christians made frequent Prayers in private.

In publick had their Morning and Evening Service at our 9. and 3. their 3d and 9th Hours.

I KNOW, the Primitive Christians performed their Private Devotions at other Times, as well as these; but at these set Times every Day, especially at the *Third* and *Ninth* Hours, they always performed them publickly, if they could get an Opportunity. And if we would be such Christians as they were, we must follow their pious Example in this, as well as in other Things. This therefore is that, which by

GOD'S

of publick Prayer.

5

GOD's Assistance, I would now perswade you all to; and for that Purpose have chosen these Words for the Subject of my present Discourse, as setting before you the Example of two of CHRIST's own Apostles in it, S. Peter and S. John, of whom it is here said, *That they went up together into the Temple, at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour.*

THE Holy Spirit of GOD, by His *Amenensis* S. Luke, is here about to describe a great Miracle wrought upon a Man, who was above Forty Years old, and had been lame from his Mother's Womb, whom S. Peter made perfectly sound and whole, only by saying, *In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.* And he begins it with telling us, *That Peter and John went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.* But what is this to the Purpose? Would it not have been sufficient, to have described this, as He usually doth other Miracles, without such minute Circumstances of Time and Place? Yes, certainly, it would have been so. And therefore I can see no Reason, why this should be recorded, but only to teach us, That tho' the *Levitical* Law expired together with our Saviour, yet the Publick Worship of GOD ought still to be kept up at certain Times and Places, set apart for it. For here we see two great Apostles, the one called the *First*, the other the *Beloved* Disciple; these Two, when endued with a more than ordinary Measure of the Holy Ghost, did not think it enough to

*Publick Wor-
ship frequen-
ted by the first
and Beloved
Disciples.*

The Necessity and Advantage

pray at *Home*, or together with their Brethren in any private House; but they went to the *Place*, that was dedicated to the *Publick Worship* of GOD, and at the *Time*, when that *Worship* was there performed. And this is left upon Record, that Christians of all Ages may know it, and learn by their Apostolical Example, to lay hold on all Opportunities they can get, of performing their *Publick Devotions* to Almighty GOD, in such Places, and at such Times, as are appointed for that Purpose.

FOR our better understanding of this, we shall consider two Things. First, *The Place* whither these Apostles went; they went *up to the Temple*; and then the *Time* when, they went *at the Hour of Prayer*, being *the Ninth Hour*.

*The Places of
God's Worship
Holy, whether
Tabernacle,
Temple,
Church or
Chappel.*

First, They went up into the *Temple*, *eis to ierov*, to the Holy Place, as the Word signifies, to the Place dedicated to holy Uses, to the Service of the most *Holy GOD*. Such Places GOD always had upon Earth, and He always look'd upon them, as His own in a peculiar Manner. Though *the Earth be the Lord's, and the Fulness thereof*, or, every thing that is in it; yet when any Part of it is solemnly devoted to Him, and to the Worship of His Holy Name, He takes Possession of it for Himself, as He did in a visible Manner, both of the *Tabernacle* and *Temple*.

*Because they
are God's
Houses.*

AND from that Time forward, He hath a new Kind of Propriety in such Places, distinct from that; which He had before, and reckons them His *own* in a more special Sense, than other

of publick Prayer.

7

ther Places are. He Himself, as well as others, calls them His: As where He saith, *In that ye have brought into my Sanctuary Strangers uncircumcised in Heart and Flesh, to be in My Sanctuary, to pollute it, even My House, Ezek. xlv. 7.* ^{Houses of Prayer.} *My House shall be called the House of Prayer,* Isa. lvi. 7. And so He frequently saith, *That His House was called by His Name; or, His Name was called upon it, as Jer. vii. 10. xi. 14.* And in all Places thus dedicated to Him, and called by His Name, He Himself hath promised, that He will be present in a special Manner to bestow His Blessings upon those, who there sincerely call upon Him. *In all Places, saith He, where I record My Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee, Exod. xx. 24.* The Truth of which Promise, ^{And of Blessing.} GOD's faithful People have had Experience of in all Ages: And therefore always accounted it to be their Interest, as well as Duty, to frequent such Places as often as they could. As we see in *David*, a Man after GOD's own Heart. What Pleasure did he take in going to the House of GOD? *I was glad, saith he, when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord, Psal. cxxii. 1.* How happy did he esteem those, who could be always there? ^{God's House zealously lov'd and frequented by King David.} *Blessed is the Man, saith he to GOD, whom Thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in Thy Courts; he shall be satisfied with the Goodness of Thy House, even of Thy holy Temple, Plal. lxxv. 4.* How doth he long to communicate with them in it? *How amiable,*

The Necessity and Advantage

ble, saith he, are Thy Tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts! My Soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the Courts of the Lord; my Heart and my Flesh crieth out for the living God, Psal. lxxxiv. 1, 2. How doth he envy the very Birds, that come into the House of God, when he himself, being then in Exile, could not? Yea, the Sparrow, saith he, hath found her a House, and the Swallow a Nest, where she may lay her Young, even Thine Altars, O Lord of Hosts, my King and my God, ver. 3. How doth he prefer this before all the Pleasures of the World besides? For a Day in Thy Courts, saith he, is better than a thousand. I had rather be a Door-keeper in the House of my God, than to dwell in the Tents of Wickedness, ver. 10. There are many such Places in the Psalms, which shew the great Love and Honour he had for the House of GOD, and the extraordinary Comfort and Delight, that he used to find there.

The Prophet
Daniel.

THUS also Daniel, when he was at Babylon, although the House of GOD was then destroyed, and not yet rebuilt, yet in his daily Devotions he opened the Windows of his Chamber towards Jerusalem, Dan. vi. 10. that he might look, at least, towards the Place where the House of GOD once stood, and so expressed his earnest Desire to worship GOD there, and his Faith in the Promises, which GOD had made to those who did so; and by that Means, when he could not possibly do it in any other Way, he made his private Devotions in a manner publick, joining in his Soul with the whole Church

of publick Prayer.

9

Church of GOD in his publick Worship, when he could not do it in his Body.

BUT not to mention any more of the many Instances of this Kind in the Old Testament; in the New it is written, *That Anna the Prophetess departed not from the Temple, but served God with fasting and Prayers Night and Day, Luke ii. 37.* Anna the Prophetess. It is written, *That old Simeon, that just and devout Man, came by the Spirit into the Temple, ver. 27.* Just and devout Simeon. It is written, *That JESUS himself went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, saying unto them, It is written, My House is the House of Prayer, but ye have made it a Den of Thieves. And he taught daily in the Temple, Luke xix. 45, 46, 47.* The blessed Jesus, It is written of the Apostles, *That when they had seen Christ ascend to Heaven, they worshipped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great Joy; and were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Luke xxiv. 52, 53.* The Apostles, It is written of all the Disciples, *That they continued daily in the Temple, and breaking of Bread from House to House, did eat their Meat with Gladness and singleness of Heart, praising God, and having Favour with all the People, Acts ii. 46, 47.* All the Disciples. It is written particularly of St. Paul, *That when he was come again to Jerusalem, even while he prayed in the Temple, he was in a Trance, Acts xxii. 17.* S. Paul. And it is written here of St. Peter and St. John, *That they went up together into the Temple, at the Hour of Prayer.* S. Peter and S. John.

BUT wherefore are these Things written, but

The Necessity and Advantage

*These Exam-
ples are an
Admonition
to us to love,
and frequent
our Churches.*

*The Houses of
God's special
Residence.*

*An Argument
for Publick
Baptism.*

but for our Admonition? to teach us, That it is GOD's Will and Pleasure, that we should perform *Publick Devotions* to Him, in Places *dedicated* to His Service, and set apart wholly for that Purpose. Such as the *Temple* was at *Jerusalem*, which therefore was called a *House of Prayer* by God Himself, Isa. lvi. 7. Luke xix 46. *Yea, His House of Prayer. And I will make them joyful,* saith He, *in My House of Prayer,* Isa. lvi. 7. Which plainly shews, both that *Prayer* was the most proper Work of *that House* and also that House the most proper Place for *Prayer*; as being his own House, where He Himself was pleased in a more especial Manner to reside, and to distribute his Blessings among those, who there prayed unto Him for them. Hence *whatsoever was done in this House, is said to be done before God, as there specially present,* Eccl. v; 1, 2. Jer. vii. 10, &c. And when our Blessed LORD in His Infancy was first brought to the *Temple*, it is said, *They brought Him thither to present him to the Lord,* Luke ii. 22. Where we may observe by the Way, that this one Place of Scripture duly considered, would be sufficient to persuade all Christian Parents to have their Children baptized, not in their own, but in GOD's *House*, that they may be there presented to the LORD, as CHRIST was, and so receive His Blessing, according to the Prayers which are there made for them in GOD's own *House*, in His *House of Prayer*, where He Himself hath promised to meet with them, and to bless them, Exod. xx. 24. By Vir-
tue

of publick Prayer.

tue of which Promise, the People of God in all Ages have found their *Common* and *Publick* Prayers to be the most effectual.

THERE they have greater *Assistances* of GOD's Holy Spirit, stronger Assurances of his Love and Favour to them, a clearer Sight of His Glory and Goodness, and a deeper Sense of his *special Presence* with them, grounded upon their Belief of that remarkable Saying of our Blessed Saviour, *Where two or three are gathered in my Name, there am I in the midst of them*, Matth. xxxiii. 20. He doth not only Promise that he will be *there*, but He positively asserts, that he will be *there*, in the *midst* of them; which they, who meet together in His Name, cannot but believe, with such a Faith, *as is the Evidence of Things not seen*, Heb. xi. 1. And therefore by it they see Him there, as really as they see themselves, or one another. And this is that, which makes them so desirous of being in *such Places*, as we see in *David*, saying, *O God, Thou art my God, early will I seek Thee; my Soul thirsteth for Thee, my Flesh longeth after Thee in a dry and thirsty Land, where no Water is; to see Thy Power and Thy Glory, so as I have seen Thee in the Sanctuary*, Psal. lxiii. 1, 2. It seems, he had seen GOD in the Sanctuary, or *Holy Place* before, and therefore longs to go thither again; not doubting, but if he was there, he should see GOD again, as he used to do. And so do all his faithful People. They see Him there by Faith in His Word: They see Him by the Light of His Countenance,

Where the Faithful are assisted.

The Necessity and Advantage

*And their Ser-
vices accepted.*

nance, which He lifts up there upon them : They see Him shining forth in His Glory, and manifesting Himself and His Goodness to them, in *hearing the Prayers, and accepting the Praises* they offer to Him in His Name, who is in the midst of them, and hath Promised, That *whatsoever they shall ask the Father in his Name, He will give it,* John xvi. 23.

THESE Things, I confess, may seem strange to some, especially to such, as have not made Trial of them ; but they who have accustomed themselves to perform their *Publick Devotions* to Almighty GOD, with that Intention of Mind, with that Earnestness of Desire, with that Faith, with that Reverence and Humility, as they ought ; they know, that all which I have said, comes far short of what they sometimes experience. Be sure, it was not for nothing, that the Apostles in my Text, went up to the *Temple at the Hour of Prayer*, to pray there ; as all the devout People, that dwelt thereabout, were wont to do : And they also, that would but seem to be so ; as appears from our Saviour's Parable, where he saith, *Two Men went up into the Temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publican,* Luke xviii.

*The Taber-
nacle, Temple,
and Syna-
g. gues hereto-
fore, as Char-
ches or Chap-
pels now, the
most proper
Places for
Prayer.*

10. For this shews, that not only they, but CHRIST Himself, esteemed *that the most proper Place for Prayer.*

I SAY, *the most*, not the *only proper* Place. It was at the *Temple* only, that all the Sacrifices were offered, which typified and represented the Death of CHRIST, by whom alone our Prayers

ers

ers are heard, and our Duties accepted. And therefore, that was the most proper Place for all that lived near it, and could go thither to perform their daily Devotions; because there they had the most sensible Occasions given for the Exercise of their Faith in CHRIST, there typically represented before their Eyes, as dying for their Sins, and as making Intercession for them, with the Incense of His own Merits. But nevertheless, there were many *other* Places appointed for *Publick* Prayers, which were called *Synagogues*. There were reckoned at one Time above four Hundred in *Jerusalem* it self, and several others in every City of *Judea*, and wheresoever else any *Jews* dwelt; so that in every Place, where there were *Ten* considerable *Jews* together, they were bound to have a *Synagogue*; which were, therefore, as so many *Parish Churches*, belonging to the *Temple* as the *Cathedral*; or rather, they were as our *Chappels of Ease* to the *Mother Church*. For as there are many *Parishes* in *England*, where there are several *Chappels of Ease*, where People may perform their *Publick* Prayers, but they are bound to go to the *Mother-Church* to receive the Holy Sacrament: So, notwithstanding the many *Synagogues*, which they had in all the Parts of their Kingdom, the *Jews* were to offer their Sacrifices only at the *Temple*. And therefore, that was properly the *Metropolitcal*, or, *Mother Church*: And all the *Synagogues*, far and near, were Members of that; and as such, were *Houses of GOD*, and *Houses of Prayer*, as

The Necessity and Advantage

that was. And the Prayers which were made in *them*, were as acceptable to GOD, as those which were made in the *Temple* it self.

THERE were such Places as these in *David's* Time : For he speaking Prophetically of the Destruction of that Nation, saith, *They have burnt up all the Synagogues, or Houses, of God in the Land*, Psal. lxxiv. 8. To the same Purpose is that of the Prophet *Jeremiah*, *He hath violently taken away His Tabernacle, as if it were a Garden; He hath destroyed His Places of the Assembly*, Lam. ii. 6. In both which Places we see GOD's Propriety asserted in these *Synagogues*, as well as in the *Temple*. They are called the *Houses of God*, and His Places of *Assembly*. The Original Word in both Places is *קִנְיָו*, the same that is used for the *Tabernacle of the Congregation*, or the *Tabernacle of Meeting*, as the Word signifies; so called, not only because the People *met* there, but chiefly because GOD *met* there with the People, as GOD Himself assures us; saying, *In the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or Meeting, where I will meet with thee*, Exod. xxx. 36. *Vid.* Chap. xxv. 22. Chap. xxix. 42. From whence it appears, that these *Synagogues* also, as called by the same Name, were Places where GOD met with His People, and bestowed His *Blessings* upon them. And that is the Reason, that the Prophets complain so much of this, as one of the greatest Calamities, that could befall a Nation, That the *Houses of GOD* should be burned and destroyed; so that they had no such

Pub-

of publick Prayer.

15

Publick and Solemn Places left, where they could meet with Him. Hence also it was, that the *Jews* esteem'd the Building of a *Synagogue* to be so good a Work, and so great a Kindness to them; as appears from their Elders commending the Centurion to our Saviour, as a Person worthy of His Favour upon that Account: For, say they, *he loveth our Nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue*, Luke vii. 5. And hence, lastly it is, that we so often read in the *Gospels*, and *Acts* of the Apostles, that CHRIST Himself, and His Apostles, went as constantly into the *Synagogues*, when they were in the Country, as they went to the *Temple*, when they were at *Jerusalem*. Those being the most proper Places, not only for Prayer, but likewise for the Preaching and Hearing GOD's Holy Word, which was read in the *Synagogues* every Sabbath-Day, Acts xv. 21.

THESE Things I thought good to put you in mind of at this time, that you might know how great a Value the Church and People of GOD in ancient Times set upon Places devoted to Him, and might learn from thence to do so too: For our Churches now are as solemnly dedicated to the Service of GOD, and therefore are as much His Houses, His Houses of Prayer, as ever the *Jewish Synagogues* were, or the *Temple* it self. The very Name Church in

The Word Church signifying the Lord's House.

Greek, from whence it comes, signifies the Lord's House. And it cannot be imagined by any Christian, but that GOD hath as much Propriety in, and as much Respect unto His Houses now,

as

The Necessity and Advantage

as He ever had. It is true, we have not such Sacrifices offered in our Churches, as were in the Temple; but we have One, which answers the Ends of all these Sacrifices, and far exceeds them altogether, even the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, instituted and celebrated in Memory of the Death of the Lamb of GOD, which by the Legal Sacrifices was only foreshew'd, and typified. And whereas then Sacrifices were offered only in one Place, at the Temple in Jerusalem, not in any of their Synagogues: The Holy Sacrament of CHRIST'S Body and Blood is administred, not only in our Cathedrals, but in all our Parish-Churches. And it being only by virtue of that Blood, which was only typified in theirs, but is commemorated in our Churches, that our Prayers are heard, our Services accepted, or any of GOD'S Promises are ever fulfilled to us; we cannot doubt, but that all the Promises, which He made, of meeting and blessing His People in such Places, were intended for, and belong to us, and to our Churches, as much as ever they did to any: And by consequence, that it is both our Duty and Interest to go to our respective Churches, as the Two great Apostles did to the Temple, at the Hour of Prayer.

Hours of Prayer amongst the Jews, were our 9 and 3, their third and Ninth Hours.

AND that is the other Thing, which I promised to consider in these Words, the Time when these Apostles went up together into the Temple; they went at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour: That is, at Three a Clock in the Afternoon: For the Jews divided the Day, from

from Sun-rising to Sun-setting, into *Twelve Hours*, John xi. 9. And therefore, according to their Account, the Time of the Sun's Rising, about *Six a Clock*, was their *First Hour*; their *Third Hour* was our *Nine a Clock* in the Morning, and their *Ninth* our *Three* in the Afternoon. And these Two last, even the *Third* and the *Ninth Hours*, or, according to our Account, *Nine* in the Morning, and *Three* in the Afternoon, were their constant Hours of Prayer every Day in the Year. But to understand, how they came to be so, we must first observe, that in the Old Law GOD commanded two Lambs to be offered upon the Altar every Day, as a continual Burnt-Offering: *The one Lamb*, saith He, *thou shalt offer in the Morning, and the other Lamb thou shalt offer at Even*, Exod. xxix. 39. Numb. xxviii. 4. Or, as it is in the Hebrew, בין הערבות *between the two Evenings*, or about the midst between Noon and Sun-set, which was, according to their Reckoning, the *Ninth Hour*. This we may learn from *Josephus*, the best Jewish Writer that is extant, where he saith, *That the solemn Sacrifices were offered twice a Day, πρῶτi τε ἡ μετὰ ἑσπέρην ἕσπερ, in the Morning, and at the Ninth Hour*. Josephus Antiq. l. 14. c. 8. And so the *Talmudists* tell us, *That the Daily Evening Sacrifice was killed at half an Hour past Eight, and offered upon the Altar after Nine*. These, therefore, were the Two set Hours for the continual Burnt-Offerings every Day: *Three* in the Morning, which

The Necessity and Advantage

is our *Nine*, and *Nine*, which is our *Three* in the Afternoon.

Because the Bloody Sacrifices were then offered as types of the Lamb of God, whose sufferings began and ended with these Hours.

THESE TWO Hours being appointed by GOD Himself for the *Daily Sacrifice*, there was doubtless, great Reason for it, which seems to be this: These, as all the Bloody Sacrifices, were offered up only as *Types* and Representatives of that *Grand Sacrifice*, which CHRIST the Lamb of GOD, was to offer for the Sins of the World: And therefore they were appointed at the same *Hours*, wherein His Death was *begun*, as I may so speak, and finished. About the *Third Hour*, or *Nine* in the Morning, He was delivered to *Pilate*, accused, examined, and condemned to die, and therefore the *Morning Sacrifice* was appointed at *that Hour*. About the *Sixth Hour*, or *Noon*, the Lamb of GOD was laid upon the Altar of the Cross, and at the *Ninth Hour* expired; as we learn from *S. Matthew*, saying, *Now from the Sixth Hour there was Darkness over all the Land unto the Ninth Hour. And about the Ninth Hour Jesus cried with a loud Voice, Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani? My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me? And having cried again with a loud Voice, he yielded up the Ghost*, Matth. xxvii. 45, 46, 50. And this I verily believe was the Reason, that the *Evening Sacrifice* every Day was appointed to be offered up at the *Ninth Hour*; that so the very Time of CHRIST'S Suffering might be fore shewn and typified by it, as the Place also was; it being absolutely forbidden to offer any such *Sacrifices*, after the

Tem-

Temple was built, any where else, but only at *Jerusalem*, where CHRIST was to suffer.

Now to bring this nearer to our present Purpose, we must farther observe, that in all these continual Burnt-Offerings, when the Lamb was laid upon the Altar, a Priest with a Censer took some of the Coals from off that Altar, and carried them into the Holy Place, where he put *Incense* upon them, and so offered it upon the Golden Altar before the *Veil* made for that Purpose. This took up some considerable Time, usually about half an Hour: All which Time the People were at their Devotions, worshipping and praying, and praising GOD; as appears from S. *Luke* himself, who speaking of *Zacharias*, the Father of St. *John* the Baptist, says, *According to the Custom of the Priest's Office, his Lot was to burn Incense, when he went into the Temple of the Lord. And the whole Multitude of the People were praying without, at the time of Incense, Luke i. 9, 10.* This, therefore, was their Time of Prayer:

And it was the most proper Time that could be for it, while the Lamb was burning upon the Altar without, as a Type of the Death of CHRIST; and the sweet *Incense* was burning within the Holy Place, upon Coals taken from thence, to put them in mind of His Intercession, which He makes by virtue of that Death He suffered for them, that their Prayers might be heard, and their Services accepted before GOD. All which was represented in a Vision to S. *John*, when he saw Seven Angels,

And because the holy Incense was then burnt, as a type of Christ's Intercession.

The Necessity and Advantage

which stood before God: And another Angel (which was CHRIST the Mediator) came and stood at the Altar, having a golden Censer; and there was given unto him much Incense, that he should offer it with the Prayers of all Saints upon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne. And the Smoke of the Incense, which came with the Prayers of the Saints, ascended up before GOD, out of the Angel's Hand, Rev. viii. 3, 4.

FOR hereby is plainly signified, that GOD smells a sweet Savour in the Prayers of His People, or accepts of them only upon the account of the Merits of the Death of JESUS CHRIST, Angel of the Covenant, and by means of His Mediation for them, typified by the sweet Incense burning upon Coals taken from the Altar, whereupon the Lamb was offered, at the same time that the People were at their Devotions, and so ascending up together with them into Heaven, and there rendring them acceptable unto GOD. - The same is intimated also by S. Peter, where speaking to the Saints of GOD, he saith, *Ye also as lively Stones, are built up a Spiritual House, an Holy Priesthood, to offer up Spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ, 1 Pet. ii. 5.* Where as our Prayers, and the other Services, which we perform to Him, are called *Sacrifices*, in allusion to; but *Spiritual*, to distinguish them from, those under the Law; so they are said to be *acceptable to GOD*, not in themselves, but by JESUS CHRIST: By JESUS CHRIST perfuming them with the *Spiritual Incense* of His own Merits, and so making

king them a *sweet Savour to the Lord*, as it was Typically expressed in the Law, *Lev. i. 9, &c.*

By this, therefore, we may see, how the *Third* and *Ninth* Hours of the Day, or, as we speak, *Nine* in the Morning and *Three* in the Afternoon, came to be their chief *set Hours* for Prayer every Day; even because at these Hours the *daily Sacrifices* were offered, and the *Holy Incense* burnt, as Types of CHRIST'S Death and Intercession, whereby alone their Prayers could go up as a Memorial before GOD, and be well-pleasing to Him. For this Cause, therefore, these were their *constant* Hours of Prayer, not only at the Temple in *Jerusalem*, but in their Synagogues also, all the Country over devout People daily resorting thither at the said Hours to perform their Devotions, that so they might both keep up their Communion with the Church at *Jerusalem*, and likewise communicate in the *Sacrifices* and *Incense*, which were there offered at these Hours, or rather in what was signified by them, for GOD'S Acceptance of what they did. But they, who dwelt at *Jerusalem*, usually went to the Temple it self at the aforesaid Hours. And that is the Reason, that there were *so many gathered together there upon the Day of Pentecost*, at the *Third Hour* of the Day, as S. Peter saith, *Acts ii. 15. That Three Thousand of them were there converted to the Faith of Christ*, *Acts ii. 41. And there were as many, or more there at the Ninth Hour*, when S. Peter and S. John went thither together, as appears in that

Hours of Prayer the same in the Country Synagogues, as in the Temple,

That all the Jews might hold Communion with the Church at Jerusalem.

And in the Sacrifices and Incense then offered.

The Necessity and Advantage

there were above Five Thousand at that time converted, Acts iv. 4.

*S. Peter and
S. John went
to the Temple
at 3, as to a
House of Prayer.*

BUT how many soever were there besides, be sure these Two great Apostles went together *into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour*: Not now out of any Respect to the *Sacrifices* which were still continued to be offered by the unbelieving *Jews*. For the *Apostles* knew well enough, that all the *Laws* about them expired upon the Death of *CHRIST*.

So that now all such *Sacrifices* could signify nothing at all. But they went to the *Temple*, as it was a *House of Prayer*; a Duty that always was, and always must be performed unto *GOD*. *And they went at the Ninth Hour, because it was the Hour of Prayer*. It had been so for many Ages, and there was no Reason, why it should be now laid aside. *GOD* Himself had appointed it for the Time of the *Evening Sacrifice*, because *CHRIST*, the grand Sacrifice of the World, was to be offered up at that Time. And though the Vertue of the *Legal Sacrifice* was now ceased, yet the Reason why that Time was appointed for it still continued, there being as much Reason why *CHRIST'S* Death should be commemorated by our *Christian Sacrifice*, as there was, that it should be foreshewn and typified by the *Legal*, about the Time it happened. At least there was no Reason to the contrary. And therefore that being the *usual Time* for *Publick Prayers*, in the Place, where they then were, they went up together

*Because
Christ's Death
was thence-
forward to be
commemora-
ted by the
Christian Sa-
crifice.*

gether into the Temple at that Hour, to perform their Devotions. And it is left upon Record that they did so, as I observ'd before, on purpose that the Church in all Ages might learn by their Example, to set apart some certain Time every Day in the Year for *Publick Prayer*. And accordingly, as the Jewish Church had by GOD's own Appointment the *Morning and Evening Sacrifice* every Day in the Year; so all *Christian Churches* have been used to have their *Morning and Evening Prayers* publicly perform'd every Day. As might easily be shewn out of the Records of the Church, from the Beginning of Christianity.

Hence the Christian Church derived its Morning and Evening Service.

Not to insist upon other Churches, I shall instance at present only in our own; which as in all Things else, so particularly in this, is exactly conformable to the *Catholick and Apostolick Church*. In the first Book of *Common-Prayer*, made by our Church at the Beginning of the Reformation, there was a *Form* composed both for *Morning and Evening Prayer*. The Title of that for the Morning ran thus; *An Order for Mattins daily throughout the Year*; and of that for the Evening, *An Order for Even-Song daily throughout the Year*: And accordingly there were *Psalms and Chapters* appointed both for the *Morning and Evening* of every Day. About Three or Four Years after, the same Book was revised, and put forth a gain. And then the Church taking Notice, that *Daily Prayers* had been in some Places neglected, at the End of the *Preface*, She added two

The Church of England conformable to the Catholick Church in her Hours of Prayer.

The Necessity and Advantage

new Rules, or as we call them, *Rubricks*, which are still in Force, as you may see in the Common-Prayer Books which we now use.

The First is this :

And all Priests and Deacons are to say daily the Morning and Evening Prayer, either privately or openly, not being let by Sickness, or some other urgent Cause.

Every Minister bound to say Morning and Evening Prayer every Day, either in a Church, or Chappel, or his own House.

BY this, every one that is admitted into *Holy Orders*, altho' he be neither *Parson, Vicar* nor *Curate*, of any particular Place; yet he is bound to say, both *Morning* and *Evening* Prayer every Day, either in some *Church* or *Chappel*, where he can get Leave to do it, or else in the *House* where he dwells, except he be hinder'd by some such Cause, which the Ordinary of the Place judges to be reasonable and urgent.

The other Order is this :

And the Curate that ministreth in every Parish-Church or Chappel, being at Home, and not being otherwise reasonably hinder'd, shall say the same in the Parish-Church or Chappel where he ministreth, and shall cause a Bell to be tolled thereunto a convenient Time before he begin, that the People may come to hear God's Word, and pray with him.

Every Parish-Priest is obliged to say Prayers in the Church or Chappel Morning and Evening every Day.

HERE we have a plain and exprefs Command, That the *Curate*, whether he be the Incumbent himself, or another procured by him to do it; whosoever it is that ministreth GOD's Holy Word and Sacraments in any *Parish-Church* or *Chappel* in *England*, shall say the same

same Morning and Evening-Prayer daily in the Parish-Church or Chappel where he ministreth; and shall take Care, that a Bell be tolled a convenient Time before he begins, that People having Notice of it, may come to GOD's *House* to hear His Holy Word read, and join with the Minister in performing their *Publick* Devotions to Him. This every Minister or Curate in *England* is bound to do every Day in the Year, if he be at home, and be not otherwise reasonably hinder'd. And whether any Hindrance be reasonable or no, the Minister himself is not the ordinary Judge: For in all such Cases, that is referred by the Common Laws of the *Church* to the *Bishop* of the Diocese, or the *Ordinary* of the Place where he ministreth.

THE Law hath made this the *Duty* of every Minister, and the *Bishop* or *Ordinary* is to see he doth it; and whether any have reasonable Cause ever to omit it, or whether the Cause they pretend for it be reasonable or no; This is left by the Law to him. He may allow or disallow of the Pretence, as he, upon the full Hearing of it, shall see good; and may punish with the Censures of the Church any Minister within his Jurisdiction, that doth not read the Prayers of the Church, or take Care they be read, every *Morning* and *Evening* in the Year, except at such Times, when the Minister can prove, that he had such a reasonable Hindrance or Impediment, as will justify him before GOD and His Church.

And the Bishop to see that he doth his Duty.

THIS

The Necessity and Advantage

So that all in
the Church of
England may
pray publickly
twice every
Day.

THIS Care hath our Church taken, that *Publick Prayers* be read every *Morning* and *Evening* throughout the Year in every Parish within her Bounds, that all who live in her Communion, may, after the Example of the *Apostles* in my Text, go every Day into the *Temple* or *Church* at the *Hour of Prayer*. She hath not appointed the Hour, when either *Morning* or *Evening* Prayer shall begin; because the same Hour might not be so convenient in all Places: So that in some Places it might be pretended, That there was a reasonable Hindrance, that it could not be done just at the Time. Wherefore, to prevent any such Plea, and to make the Duty as easy and practicable, both to the Minister and People, as it could be, the Church hath left that to the *Ministers* themselves, who, considering every one his own and his Peoples Circumstances, may and ought to appoint such *Hours* both for *Morning* and *Evening* Prayer, in their respective Places, as they in their Discretion shall judge to be most convenient. Only they ought to take Care, in general, that *Morning* Prayers be always read before, and *Evening* after, *Noon*. And it is very expedient, that the *same Hours* be every Day, as much as it is possible, observed in the same Place, that People, knowing it beforehand, may order their Affairs so, as to be ready to go to the Church at the *Hour of Prayer*.

The Neglect
of this charge-
able upon
Priest or Peo-
ple.

BUT notwithstanding this great Care that our Church hath taken to have *daily Prayers* in every Parish, we see, by sad Experience, they
are

are shamefully neglected all the Kingdom over: There being very few Places, where they have any Publick Prayers upon the *Week-Days*, except, perhaps, upon *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*; because it is expressly commanded, that both *Morning* and *Evening Prayers* be read every Day in the Week, as the *Litany* upon those. And why this Commandment should be neglected more than the other, for my Part, I can see no Reason. But I see plain enough, that it is a great Fault, a plain Breach of the known *Laws* of CHRIST'S Holy Catholick Church, and particularly of that Part of it, which by His Blessing is settled among us. But where doth this Fault lie? I hope not in the *Clergy*. For I dare not suppose or imagine, but that every *Minister* in *England*, that hath the Care of Souls committed to him, would be willing and glad to read the *Prayers* every Day, for their Edification, if the People could be persuaded to come to them. I am sure, there is never a *Minister*, but is *obliged* to read them *daily*; and never a *Parish* in *England*, but where the People may have them so read, if they will; for they may *require* it by the *Laws*, both of our *Church* and *State*, except at such Times, when their *Minister* is reasonably hindered from the Execution of his Office, in the Sense before explained.

But the Mischief is, Men cannot, or rather will not be persuaded to it. They think it a great Matter to come to Church upon the *Lord's Day*, when they cannot openly follow their particular

Or Laity?
The frivolous
Pretences of
the Laity for
neglecting
Prayers.

The Necessity and Advantage

ticular Callings, if they would. Upon other Days, they have other Business to mind, of greater Consequence, as they think, than going to *Prayers*. To some it is a great Disturbance to hear the *Bell* sounding in their Ears, and calling them to their Duty; which they being resolved not to practise, it makes them very uneasy to be so often put in mind of it. Others can make a Shift to bear that pretty well, as not looking upon themselves concerned in it: For they take it for granted, that *Prayers* were intended only for such as have nothing else to do. As for their Parts, they have a great deal of Work upon their Hands, and must mind that, without troubling their Heads about any thing else. This is the plain Case of some, but not of all. Blessed be GOD, he hath opened the Eyes of many, especially in this *City*, who now see *the Things, that belong to their everlasting Peace*, and therefore are as constant at their *Publick Devotions*, as they

Hopes of a Reformation in this particular, from the following Considerations.

are at their *private Business*. And I trust in his infinite Goodness and Mercy, that he who hath *began so good a Work among us*, will one Day perfect it, that we may all meet together *with one Heart, and with one Mouth to pray unto him, and praise and glorify his great Name every Day in the Week, both in this City, and all the Kingdom over. What a happy City, what a glorious Kingdom would it then be!* And how happy should I think myself, if it would please God to make me, the unworthiest of all his Servants, an Instrument
in

in his Almighty Hand towards the effecting of it in *this Place!* It is too great a Felicity for me to flatter my self with the least Hopes of. Howsoever, I must do my Duty, and leave the Issue to him who hath the Hearts of all Men in his Hand. And therefore in his Name, I shall lay some such plain and obvious Considerations before you, which I hope, by his Blessing, may prevail upon all here present to follow the Holy Apostles in my Text, *in going together into the House of God at the Hour of Prayer.*

For this Purpose I might first shew the *Excellency* and *Usefulness* of the Prayers, which our Church hath appointed to be read every Morning and Evening. But having already offered at something towards that upon another Occasion, I shall here only premise in general, that they are such, both for their *Language*, the *Matter*, the *Method*, and the *Manner* of performing them, that, to speak with the least, there never was, that we know of, nor is at this Day, a *better*, or more *proper Form* of *Publick Devotions* prescribed and used in any Part of Christ's Church militant here on Earth: There being nothing wanting in them, that can any way conduce to the Ends for which they are designed, even to the setting forth of God's Glory, and to the edifying of his People. There we *confess* our Sins to God, and have his Pardon, and Absolution of them declared to us, being penitent, by one of his own *Ministers*. There we *praise* and *magnifie* his

The Excellency and Usefulness of the Common Prayer it self.

See the Bishop's Sermon of the Usefulness and Excellency of the Common Prayer.

The Necessity and Advantage

his glorious Name, in *Psalms and Hymns, and Spiritual Songs*. There we have some Part of his Holy Word read, and so his *divine Will* made known to us. There we pray for all things necessary both for Life and Godliness; for whatsoever we can want, or desire, to make us happy in this World and the next. And all this we there do in such a solemn and reverent Manner; as becomes the Work we are about: Insomuch that if it be not our own Fault, we can never go to Church, but we shall return better than we went. Which if all People were but as sensible of as some are, we should not need to use any Arguments to perswade them to frequent our *Publick Prayers*, as oft as possibly they can. But it is impossible they should ever know, what Advantage it would be to them, unless they first made Trial of it.

God's Com-
mand to the
Israelites for
publick Devot-
ions twice a
Day:

Which therefore that I may, by God's Assistance, perswade all here present for the future to do; I desire you to consider first, that he himself, that made you, hath sufficiently declared it to be his Will and Pleasure, that you should perform *Publick Devotions* to him twice a Day, *Morning and Evening*, in that he expressly required and commanded his ancient Church and People, the Children of *Israel*, to do so. For, as I have shewn, he commanded them to *Sacrifice* two Lambs every Day; one in the *Morning*, and the other in the *Evening*, or *Afternoon*: Which was the same in effect, as to command them to perform their *Publick Devotions* to him twice every Day. For such
were

were the *Sacrifices* unto them: Not only because, by offering up such *Sacrifices* to him in Obedience to his Command, they publickly acknowledged his supreme Authority and Power over all Things; but likewise, because, together with their *Sacrifices*, they always offered up, as they were bound, their *Prayers* and *Praises* to him. For they never *sacrificed*, but they *Prayed* at the same time, and *esteemed* no *Prayers* so effectual, as *those* which were joined with *Sacrifices*; as appears from several Places of Scripture, where we read, that *Abraham* built an *Altar* unto the Lord, and called upon the Name of the Lord, Gen. xii. 8. And so did *Isaac*, Chap. xxvi. 25. He first built an *Altar*, whereon to offer his *Sacrifice*, and then *Prayed*. And of *Samuel* it is said, that he took a sucking *Lamb*, and offered it for a *Burnt-offering*, wholly unto the Lord; and *Samuel* cried unto the Lord for *Israel*, and the Lord heard him, 1 Sam. vii. 9. And when *Samuel* had blamed *Saul* for offering a *Burnt-offering* before the time that he came to him, according to his Promise; *Saul*, to excuse himself, said, I said, the *Philistines* will come down upon me to *Gilgal*, and I have not made my *Supplication* unto the Lord. I forced myself therefore, and offered a *Burnt-offering*. 1 Sam, 13. 12. where he speaks, as if offering his *Sacrifice*, and making his *Supplication* unto the Lord, was one and the same thing; not that it was so in it self, as some have thought, but because that *Sacrifice* was so necessary to make his *Prayer* acceptable unto
 God,

The Necessity and Advantage

God, that he could not do one without the other; he could not Pray, as he thought, effectually, without a Burnt-Offering. There are many such Places in the *Old Testament*, from whence it might be proved, that Sacrifices and Prayers always went together; neither are there some wanting in the *New*. As in the Place which I mention'd before upon another Occasion, where it is said, that *the whole multitude of the People were Praying without at the time of Incense*, Luke i. 10. For the time of *Incense* was, while the *Sacrifice* was burning upon the Altar, and therefore that was the time of their *Publick* Prayers. But I need not have gone from my Text, to have proved this. For, *the Ninth Hour* is here called *the Hour of Prayer*; but that, as I have proved already, was *the Hour* of the Evening Sacrifice, which puts it beyond all doubt, that their Daily Sacrifices were always accompanied in course with *Publick* Prayers and Devotions. And that is, the reason why the Temple, where the Sacrifices were offered, was called *an House of Prayer*, as well as *an House of Sacrifice*, 2 Sam. vii. 12. Yea, it is much oftner called by that Name, than it is by this; Prayer being the Duty principally required there, and Sacrifice only for the sake of that, to make way for it to go up as a Memorial before God, and to be well-pleasing to him; not as if there was any such Virtue in the Blood of a Lamb, or in Flesh smoaking upon the Altar; but by means of the typical Relation, which it had to Christ,

Christ, the Lamb of God that taketh away the Sins of the World ; by whom alone our Prayers are acceptable unto God, as I observed before.

Wherefore, seeing God was pleased to command, that Sacrifices should be offered *twice a Day*, to accompany and assist his People's Devotions ; there was plainly something *Moral*, as well as *Levitical*, in that Command. As it respected the Sacrifices, it was purely *Levitical*, and therefore to cease at our Saviour's Death : But, as it respected the People's Devotions, it was *Moral*, and of perpetual Obligation. People always were, and always will be, bound, to offer up their Prayers and Thanksgivings unto God ; and this, as being a Moral Duty, was even in those Days reckoned the more acceptable Sacrifice of the two. I will praise the Name of God, saith David, with a Song, and I will magnifie him with Thanksgiving ; this also shall please the Lord, better than an Ox or Bullock, that hath Horns and Hoofs, Pfal. lxi. 30, 31. And therefore, when God commanded the *less*, it cannot be imagined, but that he required the more principal Duty, even Publick Prayers and Praises to be offered to him *twice a Day* ; as the *Jews* plainly understood it ; as appears, in that they had their Daily Prayers, as constantly as they had their Daily Sacrifices, and that too at the same times, when God commanded them to be offer'd, even every Morning and Evening ; which they would not have had, if they had not looked upon themselves as obliged by that Command

The publick Devotions of the Jews were Moral and Levitical.

The Moral Part most regarded even among the Jews.

The Necessity and Advantage

to Pray, as well as to Sacrifice at those times.

No le's a
mongst Chri-
stians.

But surely to Pray to God, and to Praise his Holy Name, which make up our *Publick Devotions*, is a Duty as much incumbent upon *Christians*, as ever it was upon *Jews*. It is our only daily Sacrifice, which we offer unto God in t e Name of his Son: *By him therefore*, saith the Apostle, *let us offer the Sacrifice of Praise to God continually, that is, the Fruit of our Lips, giving Thanks unto his Name*, Heb. xiii. 15. This is now to be our continual Sacrifice. And tho' we do not offer up a Lamb to God, together with our *Devotions*, every Day; yet we present that to him, which is of more Worth and Value, than what the *Jews* offered. *They* presented the Shadow, *We* the Substance: *They* offered a *Lamb*, as a Type of Christ to come, *We* offer up our *Prayers* to God, in the Name of Christ himself, as already Sacrificed for us, and as presenting our Prayers to his Father with the Incense of his own Merits. Whilst they prayed, Christ's Death and *Intercession* for them were only *Typically represented* by a Lamb burning upon one, and Incense upon another Altar. But in all Prayers we actually name Him, as the Person, by whose alone Merits and Mediation our Prayers can be accepted; concluding every *Collect* with saying, *through Jesus Christ our Lord*, or something to that purpose.

Nay, the Chri-
stian Sacrifice
is more accep-
table to God
than the Jew-
ish.

By which means we have better Ground, and clearer Occasion also given us, to trust in God for his Acceptance of our *Devotions* than

than They had; and therefore ought certainly to be as *Constant*, as they were, in the Performance of them; otherwise we can expect no other, but that they will rise up against us in Judgment at the last Day: Neither do I see, what we can answer, or plead for our selves. For God having *once* commanded, that Sacrifices should be offered to him every *Morning* and *Evening* in the Year; he thereby plainly signified, that it is his Divine Will and Pleasure, that his People in *all Ages* should do something *twice* every Day, whereby to make their Publick Acknowledgments of his infinite Goodness and Mercy to them. But this we cannot do now any other Way, but by Praying to him, and Praising and Magnifying his most Glorious Name, in a *Publick* and Solemn Manner, which we are therefore doubtless bound to do, or at least to take all Opportunities we can get, of doing twice every Day.

And indeed *Christ* himself doth in effect require the same Thing of us; for that it is his Pleasure, that we should constantly use *that Form* of Prayer, which He, as our Great Lord and Master, was pleased to compose for all his *Disciples*, is so plain, that I wonder, how any can doubt of it; there being no *Command* in all the Bible more plain than that, *When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in Heaven, &c.* Luke ii. 2. But it is as plain, that he design'd *this* Prayer should be used *publickly*, and in *common* by his *Disciples* when met together in their publick Assemblies: In that

3. *The Lord's Prayer a strong Argument for constant, publick Prayer.*

The Necessity and Advantage

he hath drawn it up all along in the *Plural Number*, that many may join together in it, and say, *Our Father, which art in Heaven, Give us this Day, our daily Bread, and forgive us Our Trespases, as we forgive them that trespass against us, and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from Evil.* So that there is not *one* Petition, not *one* Expression in it, but what a *whole Congregation* may joyntly use. From whence St. Cyprian truly observed, that this is *Publica & communis Oratio*, a *Publick and Common Prayer*. Not but that it may, and ought to be used also *Privately* by every single *Christian* apart by himself; because every *Christian* is a Member of *Christ's Catholick Church*, and should Pray as such in *private*, as well as in *publick*; and for all his Fellow-Members, as well as for himself, they being all but one Body. But however, it must be acknowledged, that it being so exactly fitted to a *publick Congregation*, it was primarily and chiefly intended for that Purpose. And that our Saviour would have us say this Prayer every Day, appears most plainly from that Petition in it, *Give us this Day our Daily Bread.* For this shews, that as we depend upon God every Day for our necessary Food, so we ought to Pray unto him every Day for it. And if we must put up this Petition *Every Day*, we must put up all the rest with it. For Christ hath *joined* them together, and therefore we must not *put them asunder*. Neither is there any Part of the Prayer, but what is as necessary to be said every Day as this.

WHERE-

WHEREFORE, seeing our Blessed Saviour himself was most graciously pleased to compose *this Prayer*, so as to suit it to our *publick Devotions*, and hath plainly commanded us to use it, according as he had composed it; we may reasonably from thence infer, that it is his Divine Will and Pleasure, that we should *publickly* Pray to our Heavenly Father every Day, as his Church had all along before done it, *Morning and Evening*. Be sure his Apostles thought so, when they had received his Holy Spirit, 4. As well as the practice of the Apostles. to lead them, according to his Promise, *into all Truth*, and to bring unto their remembrance all things that he said unto them. For after the Day of Pentecost, on which the Holy Ghost came upon them, the next News that we hear of any of them is, that *Peter and John went up together into the Temple, at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour, or the Hour of Evening Prayer*; which they would not have done, if they had not believed it to be agreeable to the Doctrine, which he had taught them.

AND if there was no *Divine Revelation* for it, our own *Natural Reason* might teach us the same thing. For seeing we depend continually upon God, and every Day receive fresh Mercies from him; there is all the Reason in the World, that we should every Day, some Way or other testify our Acknowledgment that we do so: For that is all, that we can do to him, for all that he doth for us. We cannot give him any thing; for we have nothing, but what he gives us. And therefore he

5. Natural Reason calls for daily publick Prayer and Praise.

The Necessity and Advantage

expects nothing from us, for all the Favours he is pleas'd to shew us, but only to own, that they come from him ; and to shew we do so, by all such Means and Methods, as he for that Purpose hath prescribed to us ; of which, the Performance of *publick Devotions* was always reckoned the most plain and proper. I say, *publick*, for what we do in *private*, none in the World knows, but God and our selves. But by performing our *publick Devotions* to him, we demonstrate to the World, that we believe and acknowledge, that he is the Supreme Governor and Disposer of all things in it ; that it is in him *we live, and move, and have our Being* ; and that we neither have, nor can have any thing, but what we receive from him. By our *praising* him for what we have, we own, that it was He, who gave it : And by *praying* to him for what we want, we own, it is He alone, who can give it to us. And by doing this *publickly*, we shew, that we are not ashamed to own it, nor care, if all the World knows, that we have nothing of our own ; nothing but what we receive from God, and wish, that all others would join with us, and assist us in *Praising* of him, and in *Praying* to him, both for themselves, and for us too. This is properly to *serve* God, and *glorifie* him in the World ; The great Work we were made for, and for which we are still supported and maintained by him. So that by this means we may so far answer the End of our Creation, and the End of all his Goodness and Mer-

Mercies to us. For he *made all things for himself* at first, *Prov. xvi. 4.* And he still doth all things for *himself*, even for *his own* Glory. And we accordingly set forth *his* Glory in all our *Publick Devotions*; by owning him Publickly for our great and continual Benefactor, by recounting the glorious Works, that he hath done for us, and supplicating him for all the good things, that we can ever have: And so ascribing the Glory of all to him. And therefore we ought in reason to perform such *Devotions*, as often as we can. We are bound to do it, by all those Reasons, which oblige us to serve God that made us, and to do the Work, which he sent us into the World about. For that this is properly *servving* of God, or as we therefore call it, *Divine Service*, the Holy Ghost himself testifies, where speaking of *Anna* the Prophetess, he saith, *that she departed not from the Temple, but served God with Fasting and Prayer Night and Day, Luke ii. 57.* that is, as she constantly kept the *Fasts* of the *Church*, so she as constantly went *to the Temple at the Hour of Prayer*, both Evening and Morning, and there performed her Devotions. And if we would have the same Testimony, that she had, even that we serve God, we must endeavour all we can, to follow her pious Example, as we see the Apostles in my Text did, by going *into the Temple*, or the *House of God at the Hour of Prayer*.

AND, as this is much for the *Honour* of God, so it is also for the *Honour* of Christ, and that

Christians bound to exceed all others in the pious performance of publick Devotions for the Honour of Holy Christ.

The Necessity and Advantage

Holy Religion, which he hath planted upon Earth ; which, though it be the *best*, or rather the *only true* Religion profess'd in the World, yet it cannot appear to be so any other way, than by the Lives and Actions of those, who profess it ; and particularly by the *Frequency* of their *publick Devotions* to the Supreme Governor of the World. If they, who profess the *Christian Religion*, come short of other People in this, it would be a great Reflection upon the Founder of it. For it would seem to intimate, as if his Religion had not that Power upon the Minds of Men, which others have ; nor answered the *End* and *Notion* of Religion in general, even the *glorifying* Almighty God, so well as others do. But there are no People upon Earth, we know of, who have any Sense of *Religion* at all, but they do something or other every Day, whereby to express it, and to shew the great Esteem and Respect they have for the GOD they Worship.

Else Mahometans and Jews will rise up in Judgment against them.

THE *Mahometans*, although their Religion be grounded upon mere Imposture, yet notwithstanding, being obliged by it to Pray *Five* times a Day, they usually do it, if they can, in their *Mosques*, or *Temples*. I know the *Primitive Christians* prayed oftner, and so do many at this Day, either in *publick* or *private*. But the greatest Part of those, which are called *Christians*, scarce ever Pray, at least as we know of, so much as *once a Week*, unless it be perhaps on the *Lord's Day*. Nay, I fear, there are many, who never *publickly* pray at all for a whole

whole Year together, if in their whole Lives. But woe to such *Christians* as these; if they may be called so, who thus *crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh*, putting him to open Shame. It will be far *more tolerable for Turks and Mahometans, at the Day of Judgment, than for these.*

THE *Jews*, as I have shewn, had their *Set Hours of Prayer*, every *Morning and Evening*, both at their *Temple*, and in all their *Synagogues*, which were dispersed all over the *Country*. And they were so *constant and punctual* in going thither *at the Hours of Prayer*, that if any one lived near a *Synagogue*, and did not *then* go to *Pray with the Congregation*, they put a Mark upon that Man, calling him שיכזר דע, *an ill Neighbour*, as *Maimonides*, a learned *Jew*, assures us in his *Tephillah*. I wish there were no such *Neighbours* among us, *ill Neighbours*, that seldom or never join with us in our *publick Devotions*; and so, as to all outward Appearance, live as *without God in the World*. But what a *Reproach* is this to our *Holy Religion*, and to our *Blessed Saviour* himself, the *Author* of it; that *Jews* and *Turks*, who are *Strangers*, yea, *Enemies* to *His Religion*, should be *more constant* at their *Devotions* to *Almighty God*, than they who profess it! *God grant*, it may *never be laid to their Charge*. But why do I wish that, when I know that it will? It will most certainly be *laid to their Charge* e're long, except they repent of it, before it be too late; and that too, so as to be as *constant* for the future at our *publick Prayers*, as they have hitherto slighted, or neglected them.

THIS

The Necessity and Advantage

THIS would, in a great measure, retrieve the *Honour*, which *Our Religion* hath lost by such *careless* Professors of it: For it would cast such a Lustre upon it, as would make it outshine all *other Religions* in its Outward Appearance, as much as it excels them in its Inward Purity and Truth; which would redound very much to the Glory of *Christ*, our ever Blessed Redeemer. And therefore, all that have any Regard for that, as I hope we all have, can't but look upon themselves, as *bound* in Duty, to take all *Opportunities* they can get, of *performing* their *publick Devotions* to Almighty GOD, according as that *Religion* requires, which he hath *Taught*, and they *Profess*.

IF we would but give our selves Time to *look into* these Things, which I have thus briefly explained; we might easily see, what *Obligations* lie upon *Ministers* to *Read*, and upon *People* to *Assist* at, our *publick Prayers*, when and wheresoever they can get an *Opportunity*. It is GOD's Will, and for his Glory; and therefore it is our Duty, and we are bound to do it, whether we can get any thing by it, or no. But that Great and most Gracious GOD, whom we serve, hath of his *Infinite Goodness* so order'd it, that whatsoever is done in Obedience to his *Command*, and for the *Honour* of his Name, doth *ipso facto* tend also to our *Profit* and *Advantage*. And this particularly doth so in an high Degree.

The Advan-
tages of Pray-
er as well-
pleasing to
God;

PRAYER it self, in general, is a Duty so well-pleasing unto GOD, that he hath appointed it
to

to be the Means, whereby to Obtain of him all the *good Things* we can want or desire; He hath passed His Word, and hath promised to grant them, if we ask them as we *ought*, in the Name of CHRIST, and with Faith in His *Word* and *Promise*, Mat. vii. 7. xxi. 22. Mark xi. 24. John xvi. 23, &c. And if the *Prayers*, which single Persons make in their own *Private Houses* or *Closets*, be so powerful and prevalent, *those* are much more *so*, which are made by several Persons met together for that Purpose in GOD's *House*. To the *Publick* *Especially of publick Prayers.* *Prayers* there are many special *Promises* made, which belong peculiarly unto them. I shall instance only in *Two*. The first shall be that of our Blessed Saviour; *Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on Earth, as touching any Thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father, which is in Heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them,* Matth. xviii, 19, 20. Here we have CHRIST's *own Word*, That where any *two* *God's Promises to them.* (much more where *many*) agree to ask any Thing of GOD, as we do in every Petition we put up in our *Publick Prayers*, it shall be *done for them*. And that where *Two or Three*, or any Number of *Devout Persons* are met together in *His Name*, He is specially present with them, to hear their *Prayers*, and to present them to his Father, to be accepted and granted by Him. Which *Promise*, in all respects, doth as properly belong to our *Publick*,
as

The Necessity and Advantage

as to any Prayers, that can be made, they being such as we all agree in before-hand ; and we do not only meet, but put them up also in the Name of CHRIST.

THE same may be said also of the *Promise*, which GOD made to the *House*, that *Solomon*, had built and dedicated to Him, saying, *Now mine Eyes shall be open, and mine Ears attent unto the Prayer that is made in this Place*, 2 Chron. vii. 15. For though this *Promise* was first made to *that House* particularly ; yet in that it was designed for all such Places, as should be dedicated to GOD, as that was. As GOD having said to *Joshua*, *I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee*, Josh. i. 5. the Apostle from thence infers, That we may boldly say, *The Lord is my Helper, and I will not fear what Man shall do unto me*, Heb. xiii. 6. So here, the Lord having said to *Solomon*, *Mine Ears shall be attent to the Prayer, that is made in this Place* ; we may boldly say, The Lord hath a particular Respect to *Places devoted* to his Service ; and will, in a peculiar Manner, hear and accept the *Prayers*, which we make in them.

Hence publick
Prayers pre-
ferred before
private.

Now seeing there are such *Special Promises* made to Prayers *publickly* performed by several Persons together in GOD's *own House* ; we therefore ought to have a special Regard to such Prayers, and a special Trust and Confidence, that GOD, according to the said *Promises*, will, in a special Manner, hear them, and grant what we there pray for together. And then He will certainly do it, as the Saints

of

of GOD in all Ages have found by Experience ; and therefore have always preferred the *publick* before *private Devotions*. And if they could not be bodily present with them, while their Brethren were at their *publick Devotions* in GOD's *House*, yet they had such a Respect to them, that they would *pray* at the same Time, and so join with them in their Souls, although they could not do it with their Bodies. There are many Instances of this in the Holy Scripture ; and some, wherein GOD Himself was pleased, in a *wonderful Manner*, to signify His Approbation of it. It was at the *Evening Sacrifice*, the Time of *publick Prayer*, that *Ezra* made that *solemn Prayer*, which was so highly approved of, as to be made Part of the *Canonical Scriptures*, *Ezra ix. 5*. It was at the Time of the offering the *Evening Sacrifice* at *Jerusalem*, that *Elijah* the Prophet at *Mount Carmel* prayed so effectually, that *the Fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the Burnt-Sacrifice, and the Wood, and the Stones, and the Dust, and licked up the Water that was in the Trench*, which he had there made, to the confirming of the People in the Worship of the True GOD, *1 Kings xviii. 29, to 38*. It was about the Time of the *Evening Oblation*, that *Daniel* was praying, when the Angel *Gabriel* was sent to acquaint him with the precise Time of the *Messiah's Coming*, *Dan. ix. 21*. And, if we may believe an *Apocryphal Book*, it was about the Time, that *the Incense of that Evening was offered at Jerusalem, in the House of the Lord*, that *Judith* pray-

God's Acceptance of publick Prayer, or even Prayers made at the publick Hour.

The Necessity and Advantage

prayed at *Bethulia*, so as to overcome that vast Army, which then lay before the Place. *Judith* ix. 1. Be sure it was at the *Ninth Hour*, the Hour of *publick Prayer*, that *Cornelius* was praying in his House, when an *Angel* was sent to acquaint him, That his *Prayers and his Alms were come up for a Memorial before God*, and to direct him, how to come to the Knowledge of **CHRIST**, and so into the Way of Salvation, *Acts* x. 3, 30.

It was not certainly for nothing, that it is so particularly noted, that these Prayers were made by such eminent Saints at the Time of the *Evening Sacrifice*; or, which is the same, at the *Ninth Hour*, the Hour of *publick Prayer*. Neither do I see any Reason, why such a Circumstance should be so often left upon *Record*, but that we should learn thereby, that **GOD** hath a particular Respect, according to His Promise, to the *publick Devotions*, which His People perform together to Him; so as to hear also the *Prayers*, which are made at the same Time by others, who join with them in their Hearts, tho' they cannot any other Way.

As *David* also did, when praying in *private*, or at some Distance from the *Temple*, he said to **GOD**, *Let my Prayer be set forth before thee as Incense; and the Lifting up of my Hands, as the Evening Sacrifice*, *Psal.* cxli. 2. Where we may observe, That in this, as well as in all the Places before quoted, not the *Morning*, but the *Evening Sacrifice*, is particularly named; because, as I suppose, that was the *great-*
er

of publick Prayer.

47

er Sacrifice of the Two, as being offered at the same *Hour*, wherein the Death of CHRIST, typified by it, was actually accomplished; and for that Reason also, no Sacrifice was to be offered after that. And here we may likewise observe, how great Esteem *David* had for the *publick* Service at the *Temple*, and how much he preferred it before his own *private* Prayer, in that he had not only an Eye to it, while he prayed, and so *joined*, as well as he could, in it; but he desired, that his *private* Prayer might be like to that, or as acceptable as that was to GOD.

BUT the more pleasing any Duty is to GOD, *Publick Prayer* the more profitable it is to those who do it. *advantages* And therefore, He having so often, both by *to Church and* Word and Deed, manifested Himself well- *State:* pleased with the *publick* or common Service, which His People perform to Him, we cannot doubt, but they always receive proportionable Advantage from it. The *Jews* call *stated* *Publick* Prayers *מערות*, *Stations*, and have a Saying among them, *That without such Stations the World could not stand.* Be sure, no People have any Ground to expect *publick* Peace and Tranquillity, without praising and praying *publickly* unto Him, who alone can give it. But if all the People (suppose of this Nation) should every Day, with one Heart and Mouth join together in our *common* Supplications to Almighty GOD, How happy should we then be? How free from Danger? How safe and secure under his Protection?

The Necessity and Advantage

tion? This is the Argument, which CHRIST Himself useth, why *Men ought always to pray, and not to faint*; in the Parable of the unjust Judge, who was at last prevailed with to grant a Widow's Request, merely by her Importunity in asking it *And shall not God, saith he, avenge His own Elect, which cry Day and Night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you, He will avenge them speedily.* But then He adds, *Nevertheless, when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find Faith on the Earth?* Luke xviii. 7, 8. As if he had said, GOD will most certainly avenge and protect those who cry Day and Night, *Morning and Evening*, to Him. But Men will not believe this; and this is the Reason, why there are so few, who believe, that He will hear their Prayers, according to his Promise: But blessed be GOD, though they be but few, there are some, who really believe GOD's Word, and accordingly *pray every Morning and Evening*, not only for themselves, but for the Country where they live; for all their Governors both in *Church and State*, and for all Sorts and conditions of Men among us. To these, the whole Kingdom is beholden for its Support and Preservation. If they should once fail, I know not what would become of us. But so long as there are pious and devout Persons, crying Day and Night to GOD for Aid and Defence against our Enemies, we need not fear any Hurt they can ever do us; at least according to GOD's ordinary Course

of

of Dealing in the World. I know that He is sometimes so highly incens'd against a People, that He will hearken to no Intercession for them. As when he said of the Idolatrous and Factious *Jews*, though Moses and Samuel stood before Me, yet My Mind could not be towards this People, Jer. xv, 1. Moses had before diverted His Wrath from them. Exod. xxxii. 11, 12, 14. and so had Samuel, 1 Sam. vii. 9. But at this Time he saith, Though both of them stood before Him, and besought Him for it, yet He would not be reconciled to this People. Which plainly implies, that this was an extraordinary Case, and that He ordinarily used to hearken to the Prayers which His faithful Servants, such as Moses and Samuel were, made to Him in Behalf of the People among whom they dwelt: According to that of the Apostle S. James, The effectual fervent Prayer of a righteous Man availeth much, James v. 16. To the same Purpose is that parallel Place in the Prophet Ezekiel, where GOD saith, That if a Land sin grievously against Him, and He send the Famine, the Sword, the Pestilence, or the like Punishment, to cut off both Man and Beast from it; though these Three Men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver none but their own Souls, Ezek. xiv. 13, 14, 16. 18, 20. But here we may likewise observe, that in such an extraordinary Case as this, (which GOD grant may not be our own e'er long) altho' such righteous Persons by all their Prayers and

Unless God be highly incens'd against a People.

The Necessity and Advantage

*And even
then his Care
is particular
for devout
Persons.*

Tears can deliver none else, yet they themselves shall be delivered; as *Lot* was out of *Sodom*, and the *Christians* at the final Destruction of *Jerusalem*, when Eleven Hundred Thousand *Jeſus* perished, (*Joſeph. de Bel. Jud. l. 7. c. 17.*) and not one *Christian*, they being all, by the secret Providence of *GOD*, conveyed out of the City before the Siege began, *Euseb. Hist. Eccl. l. 3. c. 5.* Which shews the particular Care that *GOD* takes of all that believe and serve him. And that, one would think, is enough to prevail with all that consult their own, or others Welfare, to neglect no Opportunities, which they can get, of serving so great and good a Master all the Ways they can, and particularly by performing their daily Devotions to him: In that they have good Ground to hope, that He will bear their Prayers for others; but may be sure, He will take Care of them, whatsoever happens.

*Publick or
CommonPray-
er advantage-
ous to Chri-
stians in their
private Capa-
cities.*

BESIDES these common Benefits, which accrue to the Kingdom and Church in general, from the *Common Prayers*, which are daily performed in it, and to the Persons who perform them, as they are Members of the same; there are likewise many others, which they thereby receive, every one in his own private Capacity, as he is a *Christian* in general: Especially, when they perform these their daily Devotions, according to that excellent Order, which our Church hath appointed for them. For by thus *addressing* themselves every Day

How.

to

to GOD, as their heavenly Father, they learn to live with an entire Submission to Him, and Dependance upon Him in all the Changes and Chances of this mortal Life. By *confessing* their Sins every Day to GOD, their Hearts are always touched with the Sense of them, and with godly Sorrow and Repentance for them. By having GOD's *Absolution* of them declared every Day unto them by one of His own *Ministers*, they are confirmed in their Hopes of Pardon by the Blood of CHRIST. By *praising* and *glorifying* Almighty GOD every Day, their Hearts are cheared, and their Spirits refreshed, with the Remembrance and Recognition of His Glory and Goodness towards them; as *David's* was, when he said, *My Soul shall be satisfied as it were with Marrow and Fatness, when my Mouth praiseth Thee with joyful Lips,* Psal. lxxiii. 5. By *hearing* some Part of GOD's holy Word read to them every Day, they are constantly put in Mind of their Duty to Him, what He would have them to believe and do, which otherwise they might be apt to forget. By *repeating* the *Apostle's Creed* every Day, wherein all the fundamental Articles of our Christian Religion are comprehended, they are kept firm and stedfast in the true Faith of CHRIST. By *praying* every Day for *Pardon*, and *Peace*, and *Grace*, and all Things necessary both for this Life and the next, they have the Word and Promise of GOD Himself, continually engaged to grant them, and therefore may be always confident, that they shall have them.

The Necessity and Advantage

them. By approaching every Day into GOD's special Presence, and there conversing with Him according to His own Ordinance and Appointment, they live always with a quick Sense of GOD upon their Minds, and under the Influences of His Holy Spirit to assist and direct them in all their Ways.

BUT why do I offer at shewing the many and great Advantages, which arise from the daily frequenting the *publick* Prayers of the Church, with that Attention, Faith, Reverence, and Devotion, which is requisite to so divine a Duty; when they are so many and so great, that no Man is able fully to describe them; nor can any conceive a right Notion of them, but only they, who by Reason of Use, *have their Senses exercised to discern them?* They find by Experience, that, next to the *frequent receiving* of the *Lord's Supper*, this is the most effectual Means they can use, whereby to keep their Minds always in a truly pious and Christian Temper: And therefore are ready, upon all Occasions, to attest it, *Not only with their Lips, but also in their Lives and Actions.* And I cannot but wonder, that People should slight those holy Exercises, which they reap so much Profit from, and feel so much Pleasure and Delight in. Whereas, on the other Side, they who never go to the *Prayers* at all, or but very seldom, and so never receive any Benefit from them to themselves, they wonder as much, how others should receive any; if they be not sometimes

times tempted also, to say or think with those Sons of *Belial* in *Job*; *What is the Almighty, that we should serve Him? And what Profit should we have, if we pray unto Him?* *Job* xxi.

Why the Service of God is thought unprofitable to Men.

15. I hope there are not many, who really think so; but I am sure, that most Men act, as if they thought, that there is nothing to be got by *servi*ng God, or *praying* to Him. For all Men naturally *desire* that, which will bring them in any *Profit* or *Advantage*, and lay out themselves *wholly* for obtaining of it. And therefore if they believe that the *servi*ng GOD would do that, they would need no other Arguments to persuade them to it. If every Man that came to *Prayers*, could be sure to get but one Shilling for every Time he came, I am apt to think, that all the Churches, where there are *daily Prayers*, would be every Day as full as they can hold, both *Morning* and *Evening*. But the Mischief is, the *Profit*, which is to be had there, is of another Nature, and such as they can't fancy to be any *Profit* at all; in that they are not, they think, made richer by it in the Things pertaining to this Life: Though that also is a great Mistake; for *Godliness*, or the *Worshipping* and *servi*ng GOD, *hath the Promise of the Life that now is, as well as of that which is to come,* 1 Tim. iv. 8. But howsoever, this being only in Promise, not in present Payment, they cannot get into their Heads, that it is worth their While to look after it. And as for the *other World*, which the *Promises* respect, they

Because Men think the Benefits of it respect not this World.

The Necessity and Advantage

have no Sense of that upon their Minds ; or, at least, not enough to over-balance their Cares for this. And though Men may pretend a Thousand little Excuses for their neglecting the *publick Service* of GOD, this still lyes at the bottom of them all. They do not really believe, that they can get so much by that, as they may by doing something else : If they did, our *Church* would be as full as the *Exchange* is *every Day* in the *Week*. Whereas we find the contrary by *sad* and *daily Experience* ; infomuch that in this *great* and *populous City*, which professeth *Religion* as much, if not more, than any *City* in the *World*, (to our shame be it spoken) there is scarce *one* in a *hundred*, that takes any more Notice of GOD and His Service, than as if they had *no* GOD to serve, all the *Week* long. And that which is worst of all, they are not sensible that it is a Fault, and so cannot repent of it. Though *S. Peter* and *S. John*, and such great Saints, used to go every *Day* to *Church* at the *Hours of Prayer*, they do not look upon themselves as *bound to do so*, for several Reasons which they know, but do not care to tell them : And they do wisely in keeping them to themselves ; for they may perhaps make a Shift to satisfy themselves at present with them, but I fear they can never satisfy others, nor themselves neither at the last *Day*, much less the *Judge of the whole World*. It would be very well if they could : But so far as we can guess at them, if we examine

amine them but by the little Light we have in this World, we may easily see into the Vanity and Weakness of them.

THIS, therefore is that, which I shall now endeavour to do. Not that I can pretend to search into all the *Reasons*, if they may be so called, which keep Men from our *daily Prayers*. Some, I believe, have none but their *own Wills*; with such it would be in vain to argue: But they which have any *Shadow of Reason* for it, though some have *one*, some *another*, as they themselves best know; yet I humbly conceive, they may all be *reduced* to these *following Heads*, which I shall now consider.

The pretences examined, which are usually assigned for the neglect of publick Devotion.

1. *Wilfulness,*

First, therefore, some will not come to our *Prayers*, because as they pretend, they do not *like* them. But why *do not* they like them? Is there any *Thing* in them contrary to the *Word of God*, or unbecoming His *Service*? That most of them, be sure, can't say; for they never *read* nor *heard* them in their *Lives*, nor are suffered to do it by those which have *Power* over them, lest they *should* see, as they certainly *would*, their *Error*, or *Mistake*. And they, who have sometimes, perhaps, *read* or *heard* them, if they would but impartially examine them by *GOD's Revealed Will*, cannot but acknowledge them to be *exactly consonant* and *agreeable* to it: And some of them have *testified* the same, by joining with them *upon Occasion*, which, it is supposed, they would never have done, if they thought it *unlawful*.

2. *Disrelish,*

The Necessity and Advantage

for want of E-
dification.

ful; as it must needs be, if there be any Thing in them *contrary* to *God's Word*. But why then do not they do it often? Why not every Day? The great Reason which they pretend, is, because our *Prayers* are *read* out of a *Book*; and they had rather hear a Man *pray* by heart, and *Extempore*, which they think to be more *edifying*: But the *Contrary* to that hath been often *demonstrated* beyond all *Contradiction*; together with the *many* and *great* Inconveniencies, which usually follow upon such *private extempore* Prayers in *Publick*, not to be suffered in the Church of CHRIST, as they never were in any Part of it, till of late Years, and then too no where else but in this Island. And therefore at present I would *only* desire *those*, who separate from our *publick* Prayers, not out of *Humor* or *Faction*, but merely out of an *erroneous* and *misguided* Conscience, of which Sort I hope there are *some*: I would *desire* such to consider, whether the great Promise which our Saviour hath made to *publick* Prayers, can possibly be applied to their Way of *praying*. To me it seems impossible, in that they do not perform the *Condition* required in it. The Promise I *mentioned* before; it runs thus: *Again I say unto you, that if Two of you shall agree on Earth, as touching any Thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven*, Math. xviii. 19, It is plain, that this Promise belongs to *publick* Prayers, such as are made by several Persons together, at the least

Confuted by
Arguments
against Ex-
tempore
Prayer.

least by *two*. And it is as plain also, that it belongs to *publick* Prayers, wherein those several Persons *agree* together *before-hand* what they shall ask or pray for. But where the *Minister* useth only an *extempore* Prayer, how many People soever may be present at it, there are *no Two* of them who agree what they shall ask: That is left wholly to the *Minister*, none of the People so much as knowing what he intends to ask; nor himself neither, before he hath asked it. They may perhaps agree to it after they have heard it; and perhaps not: But if they do, that is not the Thing which the Promise requires; for it is made *only to those*, who *agree* touching any Thing that they shall ask; and so requires a previous Agreement upon the Matter of our *publick* Prayers, before we put them up to *Almighty God*, which they who use only *extemporary Prayers* can by no Means pretend to, nor by Consequence to this great Promise of *God's* granting what they ask.

Especially from our Saviour's Promise to them who pray at all.

BUT now in the *publick* Prayers of the Church, we keep close to the *Conditions* of the Promise: We *ask* nothing but what we all agree before-hand shall be asked. All the *Clergy* in *England* by their *Procurators* in *Convocation*, and all the *Commons* by their *Representatives* in *Parliament*, agreed together touching every Thing that should be asked every Day in the Year: And so do all that come to the Prayers; they all know before what shall be then asked, and *accordingly* agree in

The Conditions of which is observed in the Church of England.

the

The Necessity and Advantage

the asking of it; and therefore have *sure Ground* to believe, that GOD, according to His Promise, will do it for them.

And argues not only the Lawfulness, but Necessity of set Forms in Publick Worship.

THESE *Words* of our Saviour might be farther *improved*, to shew, nor only the *Lawfulness*, but the *Necessity*, of set Forms of Prayer in the publick Service of GOD. But I suppose there are *none* here present, but who are satisfied already in that; and therefore shall only add, that they who pretend this to be the *Reason*, why they do not join with us in our *daily Prayers*, because they *like* those in private *Congregations* better, at the same Time give us too much Cause to suspect, that there is something else at the *Bottom*: For if that was all, they would have *those*, which they call *publick Prayers*, every Day in their *own Way*, or at least would come to *ours*, when they have none of their *own*; which they never do, and so perform *no Sort* of Publick Service to GOD upon the Week-Days: Which, how they will answer at the last Day, for my Part, I know not; but if they do, it will be very well.

3 Daily Use of private Prayer.

THERE are others, who have a more plausible Excuse for their not assisting at the *publick*, because they daily perform their *private Devotions* according to CHRIST'S OWN command, saying, *And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the Hypocrites are; for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the Corners of the Streets, that they may be seen of Men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their*

Re-

Reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy Closet; and when thou hast shut the Door, pray to thy Father which is in Secret, and thy Father which seeth in Secret, shall reward thee openly, Matth. vi. 5, 6. But in these Words our Saviour is so far from excusing us from publick Prayers, that he only directs us how to perform them aright; that we must not pray as the hypocritical *Pharisees* did, only to be seen of Men, and so make that the End of their publick Prayers; which were ordained, and therefore ought to be performed, not for our own, but for God's Honour and Glory. And whosoever performs them only to be seen of Men, they have the Reward they looked for, even the Applause of Men; but they have no Ground to expect any Reward from God, who never accepts any Services, but such as are performed out of sincere Obedience to His Laws, and for the Honour of His Name. And therefore he that would pray acceptably to GOD, as he must often pray secretly in his Closet, where he cannot have the Applause of Men in his Eye, because none seeth him but GOD; so even in his publick Prayers, he must act with the same sincere Intentions as if he was in *Private*, aiming sincerely at the Glory of GOD, as the great End for which publick Prayers were ordained, and to which they conduce much more than our *private* can: For in *Private* none sees us but GOD; but in *publick*, tho' we must not pray therefore that Men may see

*From S. Mat.
vi. 5, 6. mis-
understood.*

The Necessity and Advantage

see us, yea we cannot pray but some see us acknowledging GOD's *Goodness*, and imploring His *Mercy* to us, which is much for His *Honour* and *Glory*: According to that remarkable Saying of our Blessed Saviour, *Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven*, Mat.v. 16.

WHEREFORE they who sincerely desire to observe all CHRIST'S *Commands*, as becometh good Christians, must make Conscience of praying *often* every one in his *Closet*, or by himself. But they must not look upon themselves, as thereby excused from praying also *publickly* as often as they have Opportunity; for that also, as I have shewn, is elsewhere commanded by Him: But rather, if they happen to be brought into such a Streight, that it is *morally impossible* for them to perform *both*, they must prefer the *publick* before the *private Devotions*; and in *both*, must take special Care to act with that *Simplicity and godly Sincerity*, as becometh those, who have to do with an All-seeing GOD, who hates nothing more than *Hypocrisy* and *Deceit*.

THE same may be said of those Prayers which are, or ought to be performed in every Family apart, and by itself, as the great Means whereby to keep up the Sense of GOD in it, and to have His Blessing always upon it. For which Purpose the *Common-Prayer* is certainly the best that can be used, as it may all be, except the Absolution, by any Master of a Family; who by this Means may in a
great

great Measure, as to his own Family, supply the Want of the *publick* Prayers of the Church, where they cannot be had; but where they may, these *Family-Prayers* should not hinder, but rather make Way for them, by fitting the Members of each Family better for the *more solemn* Service of GOD, in the publick Congregation. It cannot be doubted, but that S. Peter and S. John prayed, both in their Closets and in their Families, every Day; and yet for all that, *they went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.*

ANOTHER Excuse that Men commonly make ^{4. *Observation of the Lord's Days*} unto themselves for their neglecting of our daily Prayers, is, because, GOD, as they say, hath given them *Six Days* to labour in, and hath reserved only *One* for Himself; therefore now called *His*, or the *Lord's Day*. But that they solemnly observe, by joining with the *Congregation* in His publick Service; and therefore do not think themselves obliged to *do so* upon other Days also; whereon GOD doth not only permit, but require them to *follow* their respective Callings for the Maintenance of themselves and Families. It is true, He doth so: But it doth not from hence follow, that they need not serve GOD upon *those* Days, as well as upon *His own*. His Day ought to be spent *wholly* in His Service, and *no other* Business to be done upon it, which may as well be done another Day. Upon other Days, Men may and ought to mind their particular Callings, as well as their publick
De-

The Necessity and Advantage

Devotions; but still these ought to be minded as well as those. No People were ever more strictly commanded to keep the Sabbath, than the *Jews* were; yet they were commanded to serve GOD publicly twice every Day; by offering a Sacrifice, together with their Prayers, every Morning and Evening in the Week. To which, there were only two more extraordinary added upon the *Sabbath*. And we are certainly as much bound to offer up our Prayers and Praises unto GOD, as they were to offer up their Sacrifices every Day: Otherwise our Religion, in the very Point of Devotion, would come short of theirs; which cannot be supposed; without great Absurdity, by any that understand it, and *know* the Authority of it.

BUT the Vanity of this Excuse appears sufficiently from what I have discoursed before; concerning the *Necessity* and *Advantage* of daily Prayers; and therefore I shall say no more to it here, but that they, who never perform their *publick Devotions* unto God upon His own Day, will hardly do it well then: And that all, who desire in good Earnest to keep the Lord's Day as they ought, must go to Church at the *Hour of Prayer* every Day in the Week, if they can.

5. *Want of Time.*

BUT some, perhaps, may say, They cannot do it; they can't spare so much Time as that requires, from their worldly Business, upon the Week-Days, without apparent Danger of ruining themselves and Families. Some,
per-

perhaps, may say this; I am sure all cannot. There are many in, and about, this City, and in the Country too, who have no worldly Business to do, or at least do none all the Week long: To them every Day is a Sabbath, a Day of Rest, wherein they have nothing else to do, but to serve Him, who hath given them so much Leisure, on Purpose that they might do it. They keep Holyday every Day, and therefore should keep every Day holy; or, at least, so much of it, as is necessary for the offering their publick Prayers and Praises unto GOD; who hath so liberally provided for them: Otherwise, the Time that He hath given them will be spent to little Purpose, and their Estates, if possible, to less. For they will be so far from doing them any Good, that they will but increase their Misery, if not in this World, as they often do, yet most certainly in the next.

AND as for such among you, as follow some particular Calling, I must acknowledge, it is no more than what you may, and ought to do, so far as it is necessary for the Maintenance of your selves, and those of your own House; and for your being better able to relieve others, and do Good in the World. But I don't think, that you can be therefore excus'd from attending daily upon the *publick Worship* of GOD, as often as you can; I say, as often as you can. For I know Things may sometimes fall out so, that you cannot do it without very great Inconveniencies; and at
such

The Necessity and Advantage

such Times, I humbly conceive, you may lawfully be absent without any Scruple. But I speak only of the general Course of a Man's Life : As it is said of our Blessed Saviour, that being at *Nazareth*, He went into the *Synagogue on the Sabbath-Day*, as His Custom was, Luke iv. 16. so it ought to be your usual Custom to go every Day to Church at the *Hours of Prayer*, notwithstanding any ordinary Business which you may have to do in the mean Time ; as I doubt not but you your selves will acknowledge, if you would but seriously consider these few Things :

*Answered by
a few Considerations.*

First, Consider, That ye have Souls, as well as Bodies, to take care of every Day in the Year ; and another world to provide for, as well as this, an eternal World, where ye must live in Happiness or Misery for ever. And therefore it would be the Height of Folly and Madness to suffer the ordinary Affairs of this Life to hinder you from using the Means, whereby to obtain Grace and Salvation in the next.

Consider also, That you neither have, nor can have any thing, but what you receive from GOD. It is only His Blessing that *maketh rich*, Prov. x. 22. And the Way to have that, is to seek it daily of him, and to prefer your Duty to him before all Things else ; without which, you have no Ground to expect it : But by this Means you cannot fail of it ; for you have His own Word for it, *Matth. vi. 33.*

AGAIN.

AGAIN, *Consider*, You can never get Hurt by doing Good ; nor lose any Thing by serving GOD, except that which is better lost than found. Whilst you are sincerely praying to, or praising Him, who orders all Things in the World, you may be confident, that whatsoever happens to you at that Time, shall one Way or other turn to your Good ; or, at least, no real Evil shall befall you : As you see in the Children of *Israel* ; all their Men met together, by GOD's Command, at *Jerusalem*, at Three certain Times every Year ; whereby the whole Land was left naked and open, without any Defence at those Times against their Enemies round about. And yet it is very observable, none ever invaded it, nor ever so much as attempted to do it, at any of those Times, when they were met together before GOD ; as He Himself had promised, saying, *Neither shall any Man desire thy Land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord, thrice in the Year*, *Exod. xxiv. 23, 24.*

FARTHERMORE, *Consider*, None of you, I believe, are so busy all the Day long in your Trades, but you find Time to visit a Friend ; and what better Friend can you visit, than Him, who loved you, and gave Himself for you ? None of you but can find Time to go from your own into your *Neighbour's*, or perhaps to a *Publick House*, and there continue perhaps an Hour or Two together : And what *House* can you go to better than GOD's ? *His House of Publick Prayer* ? And, where can you spend an

The Necessity and Advantage

Hour or Two in a Day better than there? *None* of you but can find some Time every Day to converse with one *Company* or other, either about *News* or *Business* no way relating to your Trades. And, what better *Company* can you keep? Whom can you *converse* with better, than Him who *governs* and *over-rules* all the Occurrences of the World? And, what better *News* can you hear, than that which is publickly read to you out of His *Holy Word*, by one of His *own* Officers? *None* of you but can find Time every Day, when tired with Business, to *divert* your selves with some *Recreation* or other. And, where can you find better *Diversions*? How can you recreate your Spirits better, than as the *glorified* Saints and Angels do, by praising, admiring, adoring the *Eternal GOD*, the *Lamb that sitteth upon the Throne in Heaven*? In short, if you have no Time for a *whole Day* together, to mind any Thing else but your particular Calling, I heartily pity you: If you have, I am sure, you can no way spend it better, than by *going into the House of God at the Hour of Prayer*.

6. Loss of
Temporal
Things.

AND besides, you who fear that you may lose something by it, I desire you to consider, how much you may lose, unless you go. If *Anna* the Prophetess had not been in the *House of GOD* at the *Hour of Prayer*, when *CHRIST* was first brought thither, she had lost the Sight of her *Saviour*, the most blessed Sight that ever Mortal saw, *Luke ii. 37, 38*. If *S. Paul* had not been *praying in the Temple*, he had lost that

that *heavenly Trance* or *Extasie*, wherein CHRIST himself appeared and spake to him, *Acts xxii. 17.* If *S. Peter* and *S. John* had not gone *into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer*, they had lost the happy *Opportunity* of working a great *Miracle*, and of converting about *Five Thousand Persons* to the Faith of CHRIST. And those *Five Thousand Persons*, if they had not been there at that *Time*, they might have lost their *Souls*, and have been *undone* for ever. So here, suppose you should happen to *lose* something by leaving your *Shops* or *Trades* a while, to come to Church and serve GOD there; you may *lose* Ten Times more, yea, Ten thousand Times more by *not doing* of it. The utmost that you can *lose* by coming to Church, is only the taking or getting a little *Money*, which may do you more *Hurt* than *Good*. But by not coming, you will lose the *Pleasure* of *praising* and *magnifying* Him that made you; you will lose the *Honour* of conversing with Him at His *own House*, and in His most *special Presence*; you will *lose* the *Profit* you might receive from His *Holy Word* there read; you will lose the *Benefit* of all the *Prayers*, which are there made; you may lose the *Love* and *Favour* of GOD, and His *Blessing* upon what you have; you may lose that clear *Sight* and *Sense* of His *divine Goodness*, which He has often been pleased to give His *People*, by *lifting up the Light* of His *Countenance* upon *them*, while they are before Him; you will lose the *Satisfaction* of having done your *Duty*, and

The Necessity and Advantage

pleased GOD. Indeed, you may lose you know not what, nor ever will know, till ye cast up your Accompts at the Last Day, and state your *Profit* and *Loss* impartially on both Sides. Then you will clearly see, that the *Losses* which you sustained by the Neglect of your daily Devotions, were infinite and inestimable, and that all the Profits you got by it were mere Cyphers, signifying nothing at all.

NEXT to this, you may *consider* also, That you are so happy, as to live in a Place, where the *Prayers* are read most Hours of the Day. So that if you cannot order your Affairs, so as to go at one Hour, you may go at another. And both *Morning* and *Evening Prayer* do not take up much above an Hour, or an Hour and a Half in a Day; and it is much if you cannot find so much Time in a whole Day wherein to serve and worship Him, who gives you all the Time you have. And if some of a Family happen to be so necessarily employ'd for a whole Day together, that they cannot; yet it is rare but others may be spared to go to Church at the *Hours of Prayer*. There is no Master or Mistress of a Family, but may, if they cannot come themselves, at least send some that belong to them, that so the *Family* may have some Share in our Prayers, if they will. They that will not do so much as that, have little Cause to pretend any Love to GOD, to CHRIST, to their own, or to any other Souls, that He hath purchased with His own Blood.

ABOVE all, *consider* the great End of your coming

coming into, and living in the World. GOD did not make you only to *eat* and *drink*, much less to *moil* and *toil only* for Food and Raiment. It is true, He having made such Things necessary for the Preservation of your Life, He doth not only permit, but require you to make use of all lawful Means for the getting of them. But still they are only the Means, not the End of your Living. And as you do not live only to *eat*, but eat to *live*: So you live not for your own Sakes, but for His, who gives you Life, even for the Sake of GOD, who gave you Life at first by His Word, without any Means, and still continues it to you by the same *Word*, in the Use of the foresaid Means; and all for Himself, for his own Honour and Glory: Which therefore is, or ought to be, the great End of your Eating and Drinking, and of all and every Action of your whole Life. As we learn from his Apostle, saying, *Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the Glory of God*, 1 Cor. x. 31. This therefore is the great *End* of your coming into the World, and the great Work you have to do in it, even to promote His Glory all you can. But in doing this Work, you will also *work out your own Salvation*: For it hath pleased GOD, of His infinite Goodness, to join your *Works* and your *Ways*, His *Glory* and your *Happiness*, so inseparably together, that you cannot do one without the other; nor attain either, but ye shall have both. So far as ye advance GOD's Glory, so far ye advance

The Necessity and Advantage

your own Happiness. If you *glorify* Him, He will *glorify* you, tho' not for any Vertue or Merit there is in any Thing you do for Him; all you do, being infinitely short of what ye owe Him; yet by the Merits of that Death, which His Son hath suffered, and by Vertue of that Intercession He always makes for those who finish the Work, which He gave them to do, even *glorify God in the World*.

WHEREFORE, as ever you desire, as I hope you all do, not to live in vain, and to no Purpose, but to do the *Work* which ye were sent hither about; you must make it your chief Care and Study every Day, and neglect no Opportunities, that ye can get, of promoting the Glory of GOD, and in that your own Happiness. But there is nothing you can do every Day, that conduceth *more* to that End, than our *Publick Devotions*: For by them, as I have shewn already, we both set forth GOD's Glory, and forward our own Salvation. And therefore they ought in *Reason*, as well as *Duty*, to be preferred before your ordinary Affairs, as being of more Consequence to the main End of your Living, than any Thing else that you commonly do. In other Cases, you yourselves always make lesser Businessles give Way to greater. And at any Time you'll neglect the getting a Penny, rather than lose a Pound: And whatsoever Work you have upon your Hands, you'll lay it aside to feed your *Bodies*, your frail and mortal Bodies, Two or Three Times a Day, because you think *that* to be the
more

more necessary Work. And do not you think it as necessary to take Care of your *Souls*, as of your *Bodies*? And to serve GOD, as to feed your selves every Day? Yea, is not this *the better Part*? *The one Thing needful*? I am sure, ye cannot deny it: For CHRIST Himself hath said it, *Luke x. 42.* And therefore, you can't but acknowledge, that this ought to be done in the first Place. So that all the common Affairs of this Life ought both in *Reason* and *Conscience* to give Place, as much as is possible, to your serving GOD, so as that *your Souls* may live and be happy for ever.

If you would but keep these Things always in your Mind, you would never suffer any slight *Occasion* to keep you either from *private* or *publick Devotions*: You would not consider, whether you can spare Time from minding the World to serve GOD, but whether you can spare Time from serving GOD to mind the World; not what you may lose by going to Church, but what you may lose by staying at Home: And so would need no other *Monitor* to put you every Day in mind of going to the *House of GOD*, as the *Apostles* did, at *the Hour of Prayer*.

BUT after all, I fear, there are but few will do it: But few of those also, who have now heard it to be their Duty. They think it enough that they have been *hearing*; as for *practising*, that they do not love to think of. But I heartily wish, that such Hearers would consider what *S. Paul* saith, *Not the Hearers of*

The Necessity and Advantage

the Law are just before GOD, but the Doers of the Law shall be justified, Rom. ii. 13. What S. James saith, Be ye Doers of the Word, and not Hearers only, deceiving your own selves, James i. 22. What CHRIST Himself saith, That Servant, which knew his Lord's Will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his Will, shall be beaten with many Stripes, Luke xii. 47. And what they themselves can say for themselves at the Last Day. I am sure, they cannot plead Ignorance; for they have been now sufficiently told of it. And what other Excuses they can make, besides those which have been already answered, I can't imagine, except it be one, which is not worth answering; but that it will give us Occasion to explain the Way and Manner of performing our *daily Devotions* aright, to GOD's Glory, and our own Good. And for that Purpose, it may not be amiss to take Notice of it. In short therefore it is this: Some, perhaps, may say, that they have been sometimes at our daily Prayers, but never found themselves any *better* for it, and therefore don't think it worth their while to go any more.

7. Want of
Edification.

THIS, I must confess, may seem a notable Argument to such, as measure their Duty only by their *Profit*; and think it not worth their while to do any Thing for GOD, unless they can get something to themselves by it. But I would have such to know, that GOD is their Maker; and they are therefore bound to do what He commands, whether they can get any Thing

Thing by it or no. If He gives them any Thing, they must thank Him for it ; for they are still but *unprofitable Servants*, they have done no more than what was their *Duty to do* Luke xvii. 10. nor so much, if they do it only for their own Advantage. For it is their Duty, not only to do what He commands, but to do it *therefore*, because He commands it, in sincere Obedience to Him, and His Supreme Authority over all Things. Unless they do that, they have no Ground to expect any Thing from Him for what they do, but *Wrath* and *Judgment* for not doing it as they ought. And how much soever they do, and how well soever they do it, He is not obliged to them, but they to Him for it ; it being only by His Power they can do it at all, and by His Grace only they do it well. And therefore, if He consider them for doing their Duty to Him, they must ascribe it wholly to His Free Grace and Mercy in JESUS CHRIST, which whether He is pleased to vouchsafe unto them or no, they are still bound to obey and serve Him, as much as if He did ; and that too, not with respect to their own *Profit*, but to his Will and Pleasure.

I SPEAK not this, as if we could ever *serve God for nought* : For we can never do any Thing for Him, but it will most certainly redound by His Goodness to our Advantage. But I speak it only to shew the Vanity of this *Excuse*, that some Men make for their neglecting the *publick Devotions*, because they have been sometimes at them, but do not perceive them-

*Answered by
an Account of
the Manner
how we are
to perform the
publick Devotions.*

The Necessity and Advantage

themselves any *better* for It. But after all, I am much of their Mind: I do not think, that they are, or can be, much the better for attending upon the *publick Worship* of GOD only *sometimes*; for it is plain, that they, who do it only *sometimes*, do it only by the by, when they have no great Matter else to do. They do not make it their Work or Business, and therefore cannot expect any Reward for it; nor get any Good at all, much less so much as to be made better by it.

THE solemn *praying* and *praising* GOD, and *reading* and *hearing* His most Holy Word *read*, and so His Divine Will published and declared in His own House, by one of His own *Ministers*, are the ordinary Means of Grace. But they work not by any Vertue inherent in themselves, but by the Power of CHRIST'S *Holy Spirit*, which, according to His Promise, abides continually in his *Church*, assisting and actuating the said Means, when duly administered in it, so as to make them effectual to the End, for which they were ordained. And therefore they, who would attain that End, must use those Means, not only now and then, but constantly, or at least as often as they can. They must *watch daily at the Gates of Wisdom*, and *wait at the Posts of her Doors*, if ever they desire to be admitted in, *Prov. viii. 34*. They must live continually under the Influences of GOD'S Holy Spirit, moving upon their Souls, as He did upon the Waters in the Creation,
till

of publick Prayer.

75

till He hath brought them into Order, and created them again in *Jesus Christ* unto good Works: Otherwise they have no Ground to expect to be made *New Creatures*. It is not a Man's going into the right Way sometimes, but his walking in it, that will bring him to his Journey's End. Our *publick Devotions* are the Way, the right Way, that leads to the Grace of GOD: But he that would come at the End, so as to have the Grace of GOD always sufficient for him, he must not only step into this Way sometimes, but he must keep always in it, as much as it is possible, so as to let slip no Opportunity he can get, of going to the House of GOD *at the Hour of Prayer*. Neither is that all: It is not enough to go to the House of GOD *at the Hour of Prayer*; but when he is there, he must do the Work of that Time and Place, and nothing else. He must not stand looking about him, as if he had nothing to do there; neither must he suffer his Thoughts to wander about upon other things, like those the Prophet speaks of, saying, *And they come unto thee as the People cometh, and they sit before thee as My People, and they hear thy Words, but they will not do them; for with their Mouth they shew much Love, but their Heart goeth after their Covetousness*, Ezek. xxxiii. 31. Such People had as good be out of the Church as in it, for any Good they either do, or get there. Indeed they are not wholly in it, only their worser Part, their Bodies
are

The Necessity and Advantage

are there, their Souls are at Home in their Shops, among their Chapmen or Neighbours, or running about the Country, perhaps, as far as the *Indies*, minding their Affairs there. And how can such People expect to be ever the better for being in *God's House*, when they affront Him to his Face, making a Shew as if they served Him, when really they are about other Business? Yet this is the Case of most of those, who go thither only sometimes; for not being used to that Kind of Work, they don't know how to set about it, much less to keep their Minds so intent upon it, as is necessary to the due Performance of it.

THE Work we have to do in *God's House*, is a great Work, the greatest we can ever do; is GOD's own Work, the Work He tells us we must do for Himself, even to serve, and worship, and glorify Him, that made our Souls and Bodies, and therefore both our Souls and Bodies must be wholly employed in it. As for our Bodies He hath given us this general Rule, *Keep thy Foot when thou goest into the House of God*, Eccles. v. 1. That is, Look to thy Ways; take Care of thy outward Carriage and Deportment; See thou behavest thyself in GOD's House, as becometh one, who believeth himself to be in the Presence of the greatest Person in the World. For so we are, whensoever we meet together in GOD's House; we are in his special Presence. He Himself hath said, *He is in the midst of us*; and therefore we are bound to believe it; and to shew we do so,
by

by all such reverent and humble Gestures before Him, as we should certainly use, if we saw Him with our Bodily Eyes; especially when we pray unto Him, we must do it upon our *Knees*, as we should, if we put up a Petition to an earthly Prince; how much more to the King of all Kings! And when we *praise* His holy Name, altho' we do it *standing*, yet that also must be done in such a Posture of Adoration; as may testify our *Fear* and *Reverence* of His Divine Majesty. Some, perhaps, may think these to be *mere Ceremonies*, And what is the true religious Worship. but I am sure, that *Kneeling* and *Bowing* to Almighty GOD, is that which the holy Scriptures mean by *worshipping* of Him, and therefore forbids us to do it to any in a *religious* Manner, but to the True GOD. And as this is the *Way* to *worship* GOD with our *Bodies*; so it is the best Means we can use, whereby to keep our *Souls* too in a *pious* and *devout* Temper before Him. For by this Means, we are all the While put in mind of that glorious Person we are speaking to, and of the great Work we are about; which otherwise we should be apt to forget; as we have too much Cause to fear they do, who speak to GOD in the same Posture as they do to one another. I say, speak, not *pray*; for that is the Work of the *Heart* as well as of the *Mouth*. And if their Hearts were upon GOD, while they are speaking to Him, I do not see, how it is possible for them not to fall down and worship before Him.

BUT

The Necessity and Advantage

BUT we must remember, that *God is a Spirit, and they that worship Him, must worship him in Spirit and in Truth*, John iv. 24. That is, at the same Time, that they worship GOD with their *Bodies*, they must do it also in their *Spirits*, without which, all their *bodily Worship* will signify nothing. For *Worship*, properly so called, is nothing else but some outward Sign of our inward Fear of GOD. But where there is no Fear of GOD in the *Spirit*, there cannot be truly any outward Sign of it. And therefore such cannot be said to *worship God in Truth*, who do not worship Him in their *Spirits*, as well as their *Bodies*.

HERE then is the great Task we have to do in all our *publick Devotions*, even to keep our *Spirits* or *Hearts* in a right Posture all the While that we are before GOD, who sees them, and takes special Notice of their *Motions*: That we may *pray with the Spirit, and pray with the Understanding also*, as *S. Paul* did, 1 *Cor.* xiv 15. I call this a great Task, because I know it is the hardest Work we have to do. Our *Thoughts* being so very quick and nimble, so unconstant and desultory, that it is difficult to keep them close to the Work we are about, so as to serve the Lord without Distraction. But it is a Thing that must be done, if we desire to receive any real *Benefit* and *Comfort* from our *Devotions*. And blessed be GOD, by his Assistance we may all do it, if we will but set our selves in good earnest a-
bout

about it, and observe these few Rules, which may be very helpful unto us in it.

First, When you go to the House of GOD at the Hour of Prayer, be sure to leave all worldly Cares and Business behind you, entertaining your selves, as ye go along, with these, or such like Sentences of Scripture :

Rules for worshipping God aright in the Church or House of God.

Like as the Hart desireth the Water-brooks, so longeth my Soul after Thee, O God, My Soul is athirst for God, yea, even the Living God.

Ejaculations in going thither.

When shall I come to appear before the Presence of God? Psal. xliii. 1, 2. O how amiable are Thy Dwellings, thou Lord of Hosts! My Soul hath a Desire and Longing to enter into the Courts of the Lord. My Heart and my Flesh rejoyce in the Living God, Psal. lxxxiv. 1, 2. We will go into His Tabernacle, and fall low on our Knees before his Footstool, Psal. cxxxii. 7.

WHEN ye come into the Church, say with Jacob, *How dreadful is this Place! This is none other but the House of God; and this is the Gate of Heaven, Gen. xxviii. 17.* or something to that Purpose. And as soon as ye can get an Opportunity, prostrate your selves upon your Knees before the Master of the House, the great GOD of Heaven, humbly beseeching Him to unite your Hearts unto Himself, to cleanse your Thoughts by the Inspiration of His Holy Spirit, to open your Eyes, and to manifest Himself unto you, and to assist you with such a Measure of Grace in offering up these your *Spiritual Sacrifices*, that they may be acceptable to Him by JESUS CHRIST.

Devout Behaviour.

AND

The Necessity and Advantage

AND now set yourselves, in good Earnest; as in GOD's Sight, keeping your Eye only upon Him, looking upon Him as observing what you think, as well as what you say or do, all the while you are before Him.

*At hearing
the Sentences.*

WHILE one or more of the *Sentences* out of GOD's Holy Word (wherewith we very properly begin our Devotions to Him) are *reading*, apprehend it as spoken by GOD Himself at first, and now repeated in your Ears, to put you in mind of something, which He would have you to believe or do upon this Occasion.

*Reading the
Exhortation.*

WHILE the *Exhortation* is reading, hearken diligently to it, and take particular Notice of every Word and Expression in it, as contrived on purpose to prepare you for the Service of GOD, by possessing your Minds with a due Sense of His special Presence with you, and of the great Ends of your Coming before Him at this Time.

*During the
Confession.*

WHILE you are *confessing* your Sins with your Mouth, be sure to do it also in your Hearts, calling to Mind every one, as many as he can, of those particular Sins which he hath committed, either by *doing what he ought not to do*, or *not doing what he ought*, so as to repent sincerely of them, and stedfastly resolve never to commit them any more.

*On receiving
Absolution.*

WHILE the Minister is pronouncing the *Absolution* in the Name of GOD, every one should lay hold upon it for himself, so as firmly to believe, that upon true Repentance, and Faith in CHRIST, he is now discharged and
GOD.

absolved from all his Sins, as certainly as if GOD Himself had declared it with His own Mouth; as He hath often done it before, and now, by His Ministers.

WHILE you, together with the Minister, While the Psalms or Hymns are repeating. are repeating the *Psalms* or *Hymns*, to the Honour and Glory of GOD, observe the Minister's Part as well as your own; and lift up your Hearts, together with your Voices, to the highest Pitch you can, in acknowledging, magnifying and praising the Infinite Wisdom, and Power, and Goodness, and Glory of the most High GOD in all His Works, *the Wonders that He hath done, and still doth, for the Children of Men,* and for you among the rest.

WHILE GOD's *Word* is read in either of the The Chapters Chapters, whether of the *Old* or *New Testa-* read. *ment,* receive it not as the *Word* of Men, but (as it is in Truth) the *Word* of God, which effectually worketh in you that believe, 1 Thess. ii. 13. And therefore *hearken* to it with the same Attention, Reverence and Faith, as you would have done, if you had stood by Mount *Sinai*, when GOD proclaimed the *Law*, and by our Saviour's Side, when He published the Gospel.

WHILE the *Prayers* or *Collects* are reading, The Prayers offered. although you ought not to repeat them aloud, to the Disturbance of other People; yet you must repeat them in your Hearts, your Minds accompanying the Minister from one Prayer to another, and from one Part of each Prayer to the other, all along with Affections suitable to the Matter sounding in your Ears, humbly

The Necessity and Advantage

adoring and admiring GOD according to the Names, Properties or Works, which are attributed to Him at the Beginning of each Prayer, earnestly desiring the good Things which are asked Him in the Body of it, for your selves or others; and stedfastly believing in *Jesus Christ* for His Granting of them, when He is named, as He is at the End of every Prayer, except that of *S. Chrysoftom*; because that is directed immediately to CHRIST Himself, as promising, that *when Two or Three are gathered together in His Name, He will grant their Requests*; which is therefore very properly put at the End of all our daily Prayers, and also of the *Litany*, (most Part whereof is directed also to our Saviour) that when we have made all our *Common Supplications* unto Him, we may act our Faith in Him again for GOD's granting of them according to His said *Promise*; and so may be dismissed with, *The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Love of God the Father, and the Communion or Fellowship of the Holy Ghost*; under which are comprehended all the Blessings, that we have, or can desire, to make us completely happy, both now and for ever.

*The Blessing
given*

*And after the
Blessing.*

AFTER the *Blessing*, it may be expedient still to continue for some Time upon your *Knees*, humbly beseeching Almighty GOD to pardon what He hath seen amiss in you, since you came into His Presence; and that He would be graciously pleased to hear the Prayers, and to accept of the Praises, which you have now offered

ferred up unto Him, thro' the Merits of *Jesus Christ* our only Mediator and Advocate.

THESE few *Directions* I thought good to lay before you, as being of great Use towards the right Performance of your publick Devotions, so as that they may be both acceptable to GOD, and profitable to yourselves. I fear, some may think it hard to keep their Minds intent so long together; but they can do it much longer upon worldly Affairs, and therefore may in this too, if they *will*. If they *will*: There lies the main Stress of the Business. If Men will resolve, by GOD's Assistance, to fix their Minds upon Him and His *Service* while they are before Him, they may certainly do it in a high Degree; as I do not doubt, but many here present have found by their own Experience: Such, I mean, who have been long accustomed to it. And tho' to others it may seem *difficult* at first, yet by Use it will soon grow easy, if they will be persuaded to make Tryal of it; which I heartily wish you would all do. Try a little what it is to go to the House of GOD *every Day at the Hour of Prayer*, and there to perform your Devotions to Him with all your Hearts, as near as you can. Do but use yourselves to it for one Quarter, or Half a Year; and I dare say, you will find it not only easy, but so pleasant and profitable to your Souls, that you will never leave it off, so long as you are able to do it. And tho' you cannot do every Thing so well as you would at first, let not that discourage

*A willing
Mind, a great
Help to true
Devotion.*

The Necessity and Advantage

you, but strive to do it as well as you can; and then, by His Assistance, who is there *spe- cially present* with you, by Degrees you'll overcome all Difficulties, and learn to use those blessed Means of Grace, so as to *grow in Grace, and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*, every Day more and more.

AND, indeed, unless you do that, you may be confident you do not use them aright. For there are so many Promises made to them by Him who cannot lye, that if there be no Failure in the Use, they can never fail of their Effect. Infomuch, that if, notwithstanding your frequenting our *daily Prayers*, you shall still continue in any known Sin; if you do not gather Strength to overcome *the World, the Flesh, and the Devil*; if you do not encrease in the Knowledge and Love of GOD; in Temperance, Patience, Meekness, and Humility; in Justice, Charity, and all manner of Vertue: In short, if you do not live more soberly, more righteously, and more godly in this present World, than otherwise you would; you may be sure, that altho' you live under the Means of Grace, you do not make that *Use* of them which you might and ought to do; tho' you seem to perform your Devotions to GOD, yet really you do it not. How oft soever your *Bodies* may be at Church, your *Hearts* are always somewhere else; and so you come to no Purpose at all, or rather to very ill Purpose. For this is plainly to mock GOD, and to play the Hypocrites with Him; making as if you had

of publick Prayer.

85

a Mind to serve and glorify Him, when you mind nothing less, but rather do Him all the Disservice and Dishonour that you can, by giving Occasion to the Enemy to blaspheme His Holy Name, and to think it to no Purpose to serve GOD, seeing you, who seem to do it, are as bad as other People.

*And a vicious
Life the
greatest Dis-
service there-
to.*

AND besides, hereby you may discourage many, who otherwise would be inclined to set upon a pious and religious Course of Life, For when they observe any of you, who come to Church every Day, guilty of the same Vices, as they who never come at all, they will be tempted to judge that all are so; and, by Consequence, that there is nothing in Devotion, but a mere outward Shew, and Appearance of Religion; and that they, who go to Church, do it not to serve GOD, but themselves, to get themselves the Name and Reputation of being pious and godly Men; and under that Cloak to hide their Faults, and commit all Manner of Villany, as some sort of Men we know of later Years have done, to the Scandal and Reproach of the Christian Religion. So that by this Means your very Coming to Church would be more for the Devil's Service than for GOD's. The Devil always had, and always will have, a Spite at our publick Devotions, and catch at all Opportunities to throw Dirt in their Face, to make them appear as deformed and ugly as they can. And if any of those, who frequent GOD's House, and seem to serve Him there, should notwith-

The Necessity and Advantage

standing lead wicked and prophane Lives, they would promote the same Hellish *Design* of bringing Devotion into Contempt and Scorn; and so would do the Devil's Work, and must expect their Wages from him at last.

But, Beloved, we are persuaded better Things of you, and Things that accompany Salvation, tho' we thus speak, Heb. vi. 9. And altho' some of those, who come to Prayers only now and then, when they have nothing else to do, may, perhaps, be the Devil's Drudges in this Matter; yet I cannot imagine how *they* should be so, who make it their Business to serve GOD publickly every Day: For that must needs give a Check to any evil Motions, and leave such a Tincture upon their Minds, that will break forth, and shew it self in *all holy Conversation and Godliness*. And therefore I speak this, only to shew how much it concerns you to take Care how you live, and, for that Purpose, how you pray: That your Lives may in all Points be such as *becometh the Gospel of Christ*; that you may *adorn your Profession* with all vertuous and good Works; that you may shine as Lights in the World: So that Men may see, there is more in going every Day to Church than they are aware of, and so may be persuaded to follow you thither *at the Hours of Prayer*.

But for that Purpose, whenever ye go thither, ye must be sure to do the Work ye go about, as well as possibly you can: For the better you serve GOD there, the better you will

will do it every where else; the more serious and hearty you are at your publick Devotions, the more righteous and Holy you will be *in all manner of Conversation, both towards God, and towards Men.* For as these are in themselves some of those Duties, which we owe to GOD; so they are the Means too, which He hath appointed, whereby to give us Grace to perform all the rest. And the more carefully we use the Means, the more Grace we shall get by them. So that by this Means we may *add to our Faith, Vertue; and to Vertue, Knowledge; and to Knowledge, Temperance; and to Temperance, Patience; and to Patience, Godliness; and to Godliness, Brotherly Kindness; and to Brotherly Kindness, Charity,* 2 Pet i. 5. 6. 7. Neither shall we only add one Grace to another, but also one Degree of every Grace unto another. *We shall go from Strength to Strength, till we come into the Unity of the Faith, and the Knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect Man, unto the Measure of the Stature of the Fulness of Christ,* Eph. iv. 13.

THIS is a great Truth: But I would not have you take it only from me, but from your selves: And for that Purpose, make the Experiment. Take all the Occasions you can get, of going into the House of GOD at the *Hours of Prayers,* and to His *Table* when His Supper is there administred, and perform the several *Duties,* which are there required of you, with all the Care and Diligence that you can. Do but this, and you will find all

The Necessity and Advantage

that I have said, to be not only true, but short of what you your selves will feel ; and so will be soon convinced by your own Experience, That *Weekly Sacraments*, and *Daily Prayers*, are the greatest Blessings you can have on this side Heaven, and the best Way to bring you thither, through the Merits of *Jesus Christ*. To whom, &c.





T H E
G R E A T N E C E S S I T Y
A N D
A D V A N T A G E
O F
Frequent Communion.

I C O R. xi. 26.

For as often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, ye do shew the Lord's Death till he come.



THE *Lord's Death*, here spoken The Commemoration of the Death of Christ. of, is the Death of the Lord, the Almighty and Eternal Son of GOD ; *that Death*, which He suffered in the Nature, and in the Stead of *Mankind* in general, and particularly of us who are here present ; *that Death*, whereby He expiated our Sins, and made *complete Satisfaction* to the Divine Truth and Justice for them : *That Death*, whereby He *appeased the Wrath* which he

The Necessity and Advantage

He that made us had justly conceived against us, and hath reconciled Him again unto us : *That Death*, whereby he delivered us from the Slavery of *Sin and Satan*, and asserted us into the *glorious Liberty of the Sons of God* : *That Death*, whereby He *redeemed us from the Curse of the Law*, being made Himself a Curse for us : *That Death*, whereby he purchased for us both *Pardon and Peace*, and *Mercy*, and *Grace*, and *Power to eschew Evil and do Good*, and all the Blessings we can ever have or desire, either in this World or the next , *That Death*, by Virtue whereof He entred into Heaven, *now to appear in the Presence of God for us* ; and therefore is able to save to the utmost, them that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make Intercession for them, Heb. vii. 25. This is that Lord's Death, which the Apostle here saith we shew, as often as we eat the Bread, and drink the Cup he speaks of in the Verses before my Text ; where he saith, That the Lord Jesus, the same Night in which he was betrayed, took Bread ; and when he had given Thanks, He brake it, and said, Take, eat ; this is my Body which is broken for you : This do in Remembrance of Me.

The End of this holy Institution of the Sacrament, the Communion, the Eucharist, or Lord's Supper, as 'tis diversly sty'd.

After the same manner also He took the Cup, when he had supped, saying, This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood : This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in Remembrance of me. In which Words we have CHRIST'S OWN Institution of the Sacrament of the Last Supper, together with the End of it declared by

by himself, laying, at the Institution of the Bread, *This do in Remembrance of me*: And again, at the Cup, *This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in Remembrance of me*; that is, (as is signified by the Institution it self) *in Remembrance of me*, as dying for the Sins of the World, and yours among the rest. And that this is the great End of this holy Institution, the Apostle farther proves, and explains in the Words of my Text, from this Reason; because hereby we *shew the Lord's Death*: The Bread shews the Breaking of his Body, the Cup shews the Shedding of his Blood; and so both together shew the *Death* he suffered for us: *For as often*, saith he, *as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, ye do shew the Lord's Death till he come.*

In which Words we may first observe, That every Time the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administred, his *Death* is thereby shewn and declared to all that are there present. As when the *Jews* eat the Paschal Lamb, the Master of the Family declared the Reasons, why they eat it with bitter Herbs, and why with Unleavened Bread, and the like. So here, when we eat the Bread, and drink the Cup, according to CHRIST'S Institution, we thereby declare the Reasons of it, though not by Words, yet by the very Act it self, and the several Circumstances of it. By the Breaking of the Bread, we declare CHRIST'S Body to be Broken and wounded to Death; By the Cup, we declare his Blood to be shed,
or

1. Hence
Christ's Death
declared at e-
very Admini-
stration there-
of.

The Necessity and Advantage

or poured out for the Sins of the World; and by distributing both the Bread and the Cup to each Communicant apart, we declare to every one particularly, that CHRIST died for his Sins, and that he may be saved by CHRIST'S Death, if he will but receive and apply it to himself, as he ought, by a quick and lively Faith.

2. *Christ's Death is not repeated, but shew'd forth in every Administration.*

IN the next Place, we may here observe, that the Apostle doth not say, that CHRIST'S Death is repeated, or that he is offered up again every Time this Sacrament is administered, but only that the Lord's Death is shewn by it. And therefore that this is not, as the Papists absurdly imagine, a *Propitiatory Sacrifice for the Living and the Dead*, but only commemorative and declarative of that One Sacrifice, which CHRIST *once offered to be a Propitiation for the Sins of the whole World*. We may likewise observe, that the Apostle doth not say, *as often as ye eat this Bread, ye shew the Lord's Death*; but ye do it, *as often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup*. And therefore, unless both Kinds be administered, as CHRIST'S Institution is not observed, so neither is the End of it attained: For his Death is not shewn by any One, but by Both together.

MOREOVER, we may observe, that the Apostle here plainly calls it *Bread*, and the *Cup*, or *Wine*; not the very *Body* and *Blood* of CHRIST: Yea, he saith, it is Bread we eat, and it is the Cup, or Wine, we drink; and there-

therefore, we do not eat the Very Body that hung upon the Cross, nor drink the Blood which was there spilt for us; but only in a Sacramental Sense, which quite overthrows the Doctrine of *Transubstantiation*.

AGAIN, we may from hence observe, that this was no Temporary Institution, which was to continue only for some Time, but to the End of the World; or, as the Apostle here expresses it, *till He, our Lord and Saviour, come*. As from the Beginning of the World, as often as they offered, according to its First Institution, any Bloody Sacrifice to GOD, they thereby *foreshewed* the Death of CHRIST, typified by it, until His First Coming into the World to save it: So since that Time, *as often as we eat this Bread, and drink this Cup*, according to CHRIST'S own Institution, *we shew forth His Death* all along, until His Second Coming into the World to judge it. So that it is now by this *Sacrament*, that Mankind is, and always must be, put in mind of their Saviour, and what He suffered for them; and therefore, this can never be laid aside, but must continue in the Church to the End of the World. Neither can that be reckoned any Part of CHRIST'S Church, where this His own most Holy Institution is rejected, disused, or never observed as it ought.

LASTLY, We may here observe, that as this *Sacrament* is to continue always in the Church: so it must be often repeated by the same Persons in it. The other Sacrament, even *Baptism*,

3. The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not Temporary, but to be perpetual.

4. The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not only to be continued, but often repeated.

The Necessity and Advantage

tism, is likewise to be *always administred* in the Church; but it can be administred but once to one and the same Person: But the Apostle here speaking of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, saith to the same Persons, *As often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup*: And to the same Purpose our Lord Himself, in the Institution of the *Cup*, saith, *This do ye, as often as you drink it*: Plainly implying, that this should be often done by those who are once admitted into His Church: As a Man can be *born* but once; but when he is *once* born, he must *often* eat and drink such Things, as GOD hath appointed for the Preservation of His Natural Life; so when a Man is *once regenerate*, and born again of *Water* and of the *Spirit*, he must *often* eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, as the great Means appointed by CHRIST Himself for the Preservation of his Spiritual Life; which can never be supported aright without this *Spiritual Food*, no more than the Natural Life can without *Bodily Sustenance*.

Complaint of
the general
Neglect of the
Holy Sacra-
ment.

THIS, therefore, is that, which I intend by GOD's Assistance, in a more especial manner, to speak to at this Time. And it is but Time to say all we can of it, when *this Holy Sacrament* is so generally neglected, as it now is (to our Shame be it spoken) all the Kingdom over. Blessed be GOD, except some few *Heathens*, which are among us, such I mean, as were never yet *Baptized*, the Nation in general is *Christian*, the People all profess CHRIST'S

CHRIST'S Religion, and have it established among them by *Civil Laws* and *Sanctions*. They are all admitted into CHRIST'S Church, and hope to be saved in it: They all believe Him to be the *Only Saviour* of the World, and therefore expect Salvation only from Him: They all know too, or at least have heard, that He *instituted* this Holy Sacrament, and commanded them to receive it in *Remembrance* of Him: And yet after all, they regard it no more, than as if it had never been *instituted* by Him; no more, than as if it was no Matter, whether they ever *remembered* him or no. I need not go far for Instances. In this Place, where it is as constantly administered, and as much frequented as in any Part of the Kingdom, there are *several* who receive it very seldom; some never, unless it be to qualify them for an Office: Many, a great many I fear, of those who are now present, never yet receiv'd it at all: But though they be 20, 30, 40, 50 Years old, and upwards, yet have lived all this while in the Neglect of this Divine Institution, having never been so much as once at our *Lord's Table*, nor knowing what it is to partake of that most Blessed *Body* and *Blood* which was broken and shed for them. And so it is in all Parts of the Kingdom; which is a very sad and melancholy Consideration. They who have any Love, either for GOD or their Neighbours, cannot but be grieved at their Hearts to think of it. We have only *One Saviour* in the World, and he hath instituted

The Necessity and Advantage

ted only *One Sacrament* to put us always in mind of him; and yet that People, that *Christians*, should slight that! What shall I say? I know not how to express their Folly and Ingratitude, much less the dismal Consequences of it. But how to remedy it, I know not. I have done what I could: I have taken all Occasions to convince you of your Sin and Danger in neglecting this *Blessed Sacrament*, and to persuade you to a more frequent Receiving of it; but, I see, nothing will do: Indeed, nothing can do it, but the Almighty Power of *GOD*, whom I therefore beseech, of his infinite Mercy, to open Men's Eyes, that they may see the Things that belong to their everlasting Peace; before they be hid from them. And then, I am sure, this Sacrament would be as much frequented, as it hath been hitherto neglected. But seeing he is usually pleased to do this great Work by the Ministry of his Word, I shall make it my Business at this Time, in his Name, to put you in mind of your Duty and Interest in this Particular, and to set before you such Reasons, why you ought to take all Opportunities of receiving the *Mystical Body and Blood* of *CHRIST* your Saviour, as, I hope, by his Blessing, may prevail with many to do it; *GOD* grant it may do so with all that hear me at this Time.

Reasons, why
Christians
ought to re-
ceive often.

FOR this Purpose, therefore, I desire you to consider, *First*. that this is *CHRIST's own Institution and Command*. He, who being in the *Form of GOD*, thought it no Robbery to be equal
with

of frequent Communion

97

with GOD, and yet made Himself of no Reputation for your sakes: He, who loved you so, as to give Himself for you: He, who laid down His own Life to redeem and save you: He, the very Night before He died for you; He then instituted this holy Sacrament; and He then said to all that hoped to be saved by Him, and to you among others, *Do this in Remembrance of me: And, do this, as oft as ye drink it, in Remembrance of me.* What! and will you that hope to be saved by Him, will you never do this at all? or only now and then, when perhaps you have nothing else to do? How then can ye hope to be saved by Him? Do ye think that He will save you, whether ye observe His Commands or no? And which of all his Commands can ye ever observe, if ye do not observe this, which is so plain, so easy, so useful, and so necessary for you? No, deceive not your selves: He that came into the World, and died on purpose to save you, you may be confident would never have required you to do this, and *as often as* you do it, to remember Him; but that it is necessary for your Salvation that ye do it, and that ye do it *as often as ye can, in remembrance of Him.* And if it had been necessary in no other, as it is in many Respects; yet His very Commanding it, makes it so to you, and to your Salvation. For as He is the only Author of eternal Salvation, He is so only to those who obey Him, Heb. v. 9. that is, to those who observe all Things whatsoever He hath commanded, Mat. xxviii. 20. But this is

H

one

1. 'Tis Christ's
own Instituti-
on and Com-
mand.

The Necessity and Advantage

one of those Things which He hath commanded; and, therefore, unless you *do this*, you do not *obey* Him, and so have no Ground to expect Salvation from Him. He Himself hath told you in effect, that He will not save you, in that he said, *Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish*, Luke xiii. 3, 5. But ye all know, that he who lives in any wilful and known Sin, or in the wilful Neglect of any known Duty, he hath not yet *repented*, and turned to GOD, but is still in his Natural Estate, in a State of Sin and Damnation. And if he happens to dye so, he must inevitably perish; there is no help in the World for it.

WHEREFORE, my Brethren, ye had need look about you. CHRIST your Saviour hath expressly *commanded* you often to receive the Sacrament of his Body and Blood *in Remembrance* of him. And therefore, you, who never yet received it, have lived all this while in the wilful Breach of a known Law, and, by consequence, in a wilful and known *Sin*: And you, who receive it but *seldom*, do not fully *obey* or come up to the Law, which plainly requires you to do it *often*: At least, if it may be had. It is true, should GOD, in his Providence, cast you upon a Place where you could not receive it, if ye would, I do not doubt but he would accept of your earnest Desires of it, as well as if ye did receive it; and would make up the great Losses you sustained in your Spiritual Estate for Want of it, some other way. But blessed be his great
Name

Not to be dispensed with.

Name, this is not your Case : For he, in his good Providence, hath so ordered it, that you live in a Place where this *Holy Sacrament* is actually celebrated every *Lord's Day*, and may be so, if there be Occasion, *every Day* in the Year. Our Church requires the *first*, and hath provided for the *other*, by ordering that the *same Collect, Epistle and Gospel*, which is appointed for the *Sunday*, shall serve all the Week after ; and, by consequence, the whole *Communion Service*, of which they are a Part. And therefore, unless you *receive* it, and receive it *often* too, you will live in the gross Neglect, if not in a plain Contempt of CHRIST'S *Command*; as you will one Day find, to your Shame and Sorrow: For how well soever ye may otherwise live, this One Sin is enough to ruin and destroy you for ever. For, as S. James saith, *Whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one Point, he is guilty of all*, James ii. 10. And therefore, whatsoever else ye do, if ye do not this, but *offend in this one Point*, you are liable to all the Punishments that are threaten'd in the Law of GOD. Neither is there any Way to avoid them, except you repent, and turn from this as well as from all other Sins.

AND that ye may not think, that receiving of this blessed Sacrament only now and then, as perhaps two or three Times a Year, will excuse you from the Imputation of living in the Neglect of CHRIST'S *Command*: I desire you to consider, how the Apostles themselves

How the Apostles and Primitive Christians understood the Word OFTEN in the Institution of the Sacraments

The Necessity and Advantage

and the Primitive Christians understood it. Which they sufficiently declared by their Practice: For when our Lord was gone to Heaven, and had according to his Promise, sent down the Holy Spirit upon his Apostles, and by that Means brought into his Church about 3000 Souls in one Day, it is said of them, *That they continued stedfastly in the Apostles Doctrine and Fellowship, and in breaking of Bread, and in Prayers,* Acts ii. 42. and of all that believed, it is said, *That they continuing daily with one Accord in the Temple, and breaking Bread from House to House, did eat their Meat with Gladness and Singleness of Heart,* ver. 46. Where we may observe, *First,* That by breaking of Bread, in the New Testament, is always meant the Administration of the Lord's Supper. *Secondly,* This they are said to have done, *κατ' οἶκον,* *from House to House,* as we translate it; or rather *in the House,* as the Syriack and Arabick Versions have it; and as the Phrase, *κατ' οἶκον,* is used by the Apostle himself, *Rom. xvi. 5. 1 Cor. xvi. 19.* That is, they did it either in some private House, where there was a Church, or, more probably, in some of the Houses or Chambers belonging to the temple, where they daily continued. *Thirdly,* As they continued daily in the Temple at the Hours of Prayer, to perform their solemn Devotions there, so they daily received the holy Sacrament, and eat this Spiritual Food *with Gladness and Singleness of Heart.* This being, indeed, the chief Part of their
 their

of frequent Communion

101

their Devotions, whensoever they could meet together to perform them, especially upon the *Lord's Day*, as the Holy Ghost himself informs us, saying, *And upon the first Day of the Week, when the Disciples were gathered together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, being ready to depart on the Morrow,*, Acts xx. 7. Where we see, they did not only *break Bread*, or, *Administer* the Sacrament of our *Lord's Supper* upon the first Day of the Week, which we, from St. *John*, call the *Lord's Day*: But upon that Day they came together for that End and Purpose. It is true, St. *Paul* being to go away next Day, he took that Opportunity, when they were met together for that *End*, to give them a *Sermon*: But that was not the End of their meeting together at that Time; they did not come to hear a *Sermon*, though St. *Paul* himself was to preach; but they *came together to administer and receive* CHRIST's mystical Body and Blood; which plainly shews, that this was the great Work they did every *Lord's Day*; and that they came together then on Purpose to meet with CHRIST, and to partake of him at his own Table. And seeing that the Law it self required, *that none should appear before the Lord empty*, Exod. xxiii. 15. therefore St. *Paul* requires, that upon the *First Day* of the Week, when Christians thus met together to receive the Sacrament, *every one should lay by him in store*, as GOD prospered him for pious and charitable Uses, 1 Cor. xvi. 2. And hence

The Necessity and Advantage

*That it should
be admini-
stred and Re-
ceived con-
stantly eve-
ry Lord's
Day, if not
usually every
Day in the
Week*

proceeded that Custom, which is still continu-
ed in our Church, and ought to be so in all ;
that whensoever we appear before the Lord
at his own Table, we, every one, according
to his Ability, offer up something to him, of
what he had bestowed upon us, as our Ac-
knowledgement of his Bounty to us, in gi-
ving us whatsoever we have, and of his infi-
nite Mercy in giving himself for us.

Now seeing the *Apostles* themselves, and
such as they first converted and instructed in
the Faith of CHRIST, usually received this Holy
Sacrament every Day in the Week, and constant-
ly upon the Lord's Day, it cannot be doubted,
but that they look'd upon themselves as obli-
ged by CHRIST'S Command to do so : And
that when he said, *Do this, as often as ye do
it, in Remembrance of me* ; his Meaning and
Pleasure was, *that they should often do it, as
often as they met together to perform their pub-
lick Devotion to him, if it was possible, or at
least, upon the Lord's Day.* And as this was
the Sense, wherein the Apostles understood
our Saviour's Words ; so they transmitted the
same, together with the Faith, to those who
succeeded them. For *Tertullian*, who lived
in the next Century after the Apostles, saith,
that the Sacrament of the *Eucharist, in omni-
bus mandatum à Domino, etiam Antelucanis cæ-
tibus*, was commanded by our Lord to be ce-
lebrated in all Christian Assemblies, even
those which were held before Day, *Tert. de
Cor. Mil. cap. 3.* And before him *Pliny* the

*To which their
Practice was
conformed-*

Second

of frequent Communion.

103

Second, who was Cotemporary with *S. John*, in the Account he gave of the Christians Manners to the Emperor *Trajan*, saith, among other Things, *That they were wont, upon a certain Day, to meet together before it was light, to bind themselves by a Sacrament, not to do any ill Thing*, *Plin. Ep. l. 10. cap. 97.* Which can be understood only of the Sacrament of the *Lord's Supper*, as administered and received by them on the *Lord's Day*. And *Justin Martyr* himself, who lived in the next Age after, in the Apology he wrote to *Antoninus Pius* in the Behalf of the Christians, giving a particular Account of what they did in their publick Congregations, saith, *That, τῇ τῆς ἡλίου λεγομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ*, upon that which is called the *Day of the Sun, or Sunday*, all Christians that live either in the Cities, or in the Country, meet together; where they hear the Writings of the *Prophets* and *Apostles* read, and an Exhortation made to them: and then they having all joined together in their *Common Prayers*, *Bread* and *Wine* is brought and consecrated, or blessed, by the President or Minister; and distributed to every one there present, and carried by *Deacons* to such as were absent. *καὶ ἡ διάδοσις καὶ ἡ μετέληψις ἀπὸ τῶν εὐχαρισθηέντων ἐκδοσῶ γίνεται.* And the Distribution and Participation of the consecrated Elements is made to every one. *Just. Martyr. Apo. 2.* And this Food, saith he, *καλεῖται παρῆμῶν εὐχαριστία*, is called by us the *Eucharist*. From whence it appears, that in those Days,

H 4

every

The Necessity and Advantage

every one that was at *Prayers* and *Sermon*, received also the *holy Sacrament*, at least upon the *Lord's Day*. None offer'd to go out, till that was over : Or, if they did so, they were cast out of the *Church*, as not worthy to be called *Christians* : As appears from the *Apostolical Canons*, made or collected about that Time, or soon after : One whereof runs thus, *πάνας τῆς ἐκκλησίας πῖστος, &c.* All Believers that come to Church, and hear the Scriptures, but don't stay to join in the Prayers, and the Holy Communion, ought to be Excommunicated, as bringing Confusion into the Church. *Can. Apostol. 9.* It was then, it seems, reckon'd a great Disorder and Confusion for any to go out of the Church, as they now commonly do, till the whole Service, of which the Communion was the principal Part, was all over : And if any did so, they were judg'd unfit to come to Church, or keep Company with Christians any longer. This was the Discipline of the Primitive and Apostolick Church. This was the Piety of the first Christians : And it continued, in a great Measure, for some Ages, as might easily be shewn. But this may be sufficient at present to prove, that the Apostles and Primitive Christians did not think, that they observed our Lord's Command, in the Institution of this Holy Sacrament, aright, by receiving it only now and then. For, as they would never have done it at all, but only in Obedience to that Command ; so, in Obedience to that Command, they took all Opportunities they could get, of doing it : At least, they

they never omitted it upon the *Lord's Day*. And is a standing Rebuke to us at this Day, who neglect an Ordinance of so great Consequence to Christians.
 But upon *that Day*, whatsoever they did besides, they always did this in Remembrance of what their Great Lord and Saviour had done for them. And if we desire to be such Christians as they were, we must do as they did. We must, after their *Pious Example*, observe our Lord's Command, by *eating this Bread*, and *drinking this Cup*, as often as we can; lest otherwise we lose the Benefit of that Death He suffer'd for us, by our neglecting to do what He hath *commanded* in Remembrance of it. And, verily, to remember CHRIST and His Death, is a Thing of far greater Consequence, than People are commonly aware of. 2. As the Jews had the Death of Christ typified under the Law, every Day, by divers Representations.
 The People of GOD, under the *Law*, by His own Appointment, had it *typified* and *represented* to them every Day in the Year, by having *Two Lambs* offer'd up for a *Burnt-Offering*; the *One* in the *Morning*, and the other in the *Evening*, as a *Type* of that *Lamb of God* which *taketh away the Sins of the World*, *Exod. xxix. 38. Numb. xxviii. 3. John i. 29.* These were *offer'd* every Day, besides the *Sin-Offerings*, *Peace-Offerings*, *Trespass-Offerings*, and such-like, as were *offer'd* upon particular Occasions. Wherefore, these *Two Lambs* were called the *continual Burnt-Offerings*, as being *continually offer'd* every Day in the Week. And upon the *Sabbath-Day* there were two more added, *Numb. xxviii. 9.* So that upon every *Sabbath-Day* in the Year, there were four *Lambs offer'd*, that they might be
 sure

The Necessity and Advantage

sure, at least upon that Day, to think of that *grand Sacrifice*, which was to be offer'd up for them. And it may not be amiss to observe, that every one of those *Lambs* had a *Meat* and a *Drink-Offering* to attend it. A *Meat-Offering* made of *Flower*, and a *Drink-Offering* of *Wine*; which are both the *same Elements* which CHRIST Himself *instituted*, to signify His *Body* and *Blood*. And besides the *Burnt-Offerings*, *Meat-Offerings*, and *Drink-Offerings* every *Sabbath-Day*, the *High-Priest* was to set the *Shew Bread* upon the *Holy Table*, and to put *Frankincense* thereon; which was to continue there before the Lord till the next *Sabbath*, when the *Priests* had eat the *Bread*, and burnt the *Frankincense* לזכרון *for a Memorial*, even an *Offering made by Fire unto the Lord*, Lev. ii. 4, 5, 9, &c. Exod. xxv. 30. All which, as most Things in the *Levitical Law*, had, doubtless, some *Respect* or other to *Christ*: As is intimated in the *Law* it self, where it is said, that this shall be done by an *everlasting Covenant*, Lev. xxiv. 8. even that which is founded in *Christ*. The *Bread*, consisting of *twelve Loaves* or *Cakes* (according to the *Number* of the *Tribes* of *Israel*, and of CHRIST's *Apostles*) was set upon the *Table* in *two Rows*; which might put us in mind of the two *Natures* in CHRIST, the *Bread of Life* which came down from *Heaven*, John vi. 33, 35. In *Hebrew* this is called לחם פנים, *the Bread of the Face*, because it was to be set before the *Face* of *GOD* continually, Exod. xxv. 30. as CHRIST continually appeareth in
the

of frequent Communion.

107

the Presence of GOD for us, Heb. ix. 24. Upon this Bread was laid pure *Frankincense*, called in *Hebrew* ליבנה, *Olibanum*, from its Whiteness; by reason whereof it was used in *Sacrifices* as a Symbol of GOD's pardoning Sin, as it was likewise of His Acceptance of what was done, by the sweet Scent it made when burnt. This was laid upon the Bread, to be to it for a *Memorial*, as the *Hebrew* Words signify, to call to *Remembrance* the Offering made by Fire unto the Lord; that is, the Death of *Christ*, typified by all such Offerings. The *Bread* was to be eaten, not burnt: But the pure *Frankincense*, that was laid upon it, was to be burnt, and by its sweet Smell call to mind the Death of *Christ*, by vertue whereof GOD smells a sweet Saviour, and accepts of the *Sacrifices* and *SerVICES* we offer and perform to Him, 1 *Pet.* ii. 5. And all this was to be done, the *Bread* to be eaten, the *Frankincense* burnt, and new put in their Places every Sabbath-Day throughout the Year; that upon *that* Day especially, Men might be put in Mind of their Saviour, and accordingly act their Faith on Him for their Pardon and Acceptance with GOD.

THERE were many such Ways, whereby the People of GOD in those Days were constantly put in mind of what the Saviour of the World was to do and suffer for them. All which are now laid aside; and only this one Sacrament of His last Supper *instituted* by Himself in the room of them. This is now our *Christian Shew-Bread*, whereby we *shew*
the

The Necessity and Advantage

the Lord's Death till he come. This is our *Burnt-Offering*, our *Sin-Offering*, our *Trepass-Offering*, our *Thank Offering*, our *Meat-Offering*, our *Drink-Offering*, and all the Offerings required of us, whereby to *commemorate* our Blessed Saviour, and what He hath done for us. And therefore, as the *Jews* were *punctual* and *constant* in observing all Things prescribed to them; for the same End we certainly ought to do this as *often* as we can; this one Thing which answers the *End* of all their Offerings, and yet hath neither the Trouble, nor the Charges, nor the Difficulty of any one of them.

So Christians should much more be punctual and constant in commemorating that one Sacrifice by this Sacrament.

ESPECIALLY, considering that GOD would never have appointed so many Ways, whereby to put them in mind of their Saviour, but that it was necessary for them to have him always in *their Minds*, And it must needs be as necessary for us, as it was for them: Otherwise He, who came into the World on purpose to save us, would never have commanded us to *eat this Bread, and drink this Cup in Remembrance of Him*. But He hath commanded us, not only to do it, but to do it for this very End, that we may *remember Him*. And therefore we may be confident, that to remember Him is very necessary to our being saved by Him; and, by consequence, that all who desire to be so in good earnest, must do this so often, as to keep Him always fresh in their Minds and Memories. And the Reason is plain; for all the *Promises* of Salvation by
CHRIST,

CHRIST, are made only to those who *believe* in Him : But this *Believing* in Him is not a transient Act, or a Thing to be done only once or twice ; but it is to be the continual Work and Employment of our Lives. As we must constantly believe what He hath taught ; so we must constantly trust and depend on Him for all Things necessary to our Salvation, according to the Promises that He hath made us . He that doth not do this, cannot be truly said to believe in CHRIST, at all ; or at least, not to any Purpose. But it is impossible for us thus constanly to believe in CHRIST, without keeping Him always in our Minds. And it is as impossible for us to keep Him thus always in our Minds, without frequent Receiving of this Holy Sacrament : If we could have done so without it, CHRIST would never have appointed this Sacrament to put us in mind of Him ; for He need not have done it.

THE plain Case is this : There is no Way, ^{As the best Means of exercising our Faith in Christ.} whereby it is possible for any of us to be saved, but by JESUS CHRIST : Nor by Him, without believing in Him. And therefore we had need use all the Means we can for the exercising our Faith in Him, and keeping it always fix'd upon Him. But we can by no Means do it so effectually, as by the *frequent Receiving* of that *Holy Sacrament*, which He Himself ordained for that very Purpose, that we might *remember* Him, so as to believe and trust on Him for all Things relating to our Salvation. For He hath so ordered it, that this

Sa-

The Necessity and Advantage

Sacrament doth not bring Him into our *Remembrance*, only in a flight and superficial Manner, without making any Impression upon our Minds: But it exhibits and presents Him to our very Eyes, as dying for our Sins; or, to use the Apostle's Words, *Herein Jesus Christ is evidently set forth before our Eyes, as crucified among us*, Gal. iii. 1. whereby our Minds are deeply affected, and our *Faith* confirmed in Him. All the Promises, which GOD hath made us in CHRIST, being hereby sealed as it were, and delivered to us in His *Blood*. As the Sacrament of *Circumcision* is said to be a *Token of the Covenant betwixt God and Man*, Gen. xvii. 11. and a *Seal of the Righteousness of Faith*, Rom. iv. 11. So the Sacrament of the *Lord's Supper* both *signifies* and *seals* to us the Covenant of Grace founded in the Death of *Christ*, there represented before our Eyes; whereby our *Faith* is strengthened, and we are able to look upon our selves as entitled to, and interested in, all the *Blessings* which are promised in the said Covenant, by the Means of that *Body and Blood*, which we there behold as *broken and shed* for us, For which Purpose also, CHRIST Himself, in the Institution of it, calls the Signs by the Name of the *Thing signified*, saying, *This is My Body, which is broken for you: And, This is my Blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the Remission of Sins*, 1 Cor. xi. 24. Matt. xxvi. 28. Whereby He fully assures us, that this is not *common Bread and Wine*, but His own
Body

of frequent Communion.

III

Body and Blood, not in a Carnal, but in a Spiritual or Sacramental Sense: So that by eating this Bread, and drinking this Cup, we partake of his Body and Blood to all Intents and Purposes, for which the One was broken, and the Other shed; and that too as much, or rather more, than we could have done it by eating his very Body, and drinking his very Blood in a carnal and literal Sense. To the same Purpose is that of the Apostle: The Cup of Blessing which we bless, is it not the Communion of the Blood of Christ? And, the Bread which we break, is it not the Communion of the Body of Christ? 1 Cor. x. 16. Tho' it be not his very Body and Blood it self, it is the Communion of them; they are both communicated to us: So that if we receive them, as we ought, by Faith, we attain the End, wherefore his Body was broken, and his Blood shed, even the Remission of our Sins. Which is therefore particularly mentioned by himself in the Institution of the Cup.

AND this is that, which our Church teacheth in her Catechism, saying, *That the Body and Blood of Christ are verily and indeed taken and received by the Faithful in the Lord's Supper. By the Faithful: By such as act true Faith, which as the Apostle saith, is the Substance of Things hoped for, the Evidence of Things not seen, By such the Body and Blood of CHRIST is verily and indeed received; and only by such. Others see nothing there but Bread and Wine; but they who have such a Faith, in*
CHRIST'S

The Necessity and Advantage

CHRIST'S Word, by it see his Body and Blood there ; Their Faith it self being the very Evidence thereof to them. The Elements are not transubstantiated into the Body and Blood of CHRIST, as the *Papists* absurdly imagine ; but the Substance of the Bread and Wine still continues the same ; and therefore, without *Faith* no Man can receive any more than plain, tho' consecrated, Bread and Wine. But they, who have, and at the same Time act, that *Faith* which is the *Substance of Things hoped for*, do by that *verily and indeed* receive the Body and Blood of CHRIST, according to his Word, when he said, *This is my Body*, and, *This is my Blood*. This CHRIST said, and this they believed : And by their believing it, have it verified to them. It is to them that Body, which was so broken ; and that Blood, which was so shed for their Sins. They receive it as such upon CHRIST'S Word ; and accordingly partake of all the Merits of it : Whereby their Sins are all as fully remitted to them, as if they themselves had already undergone all the Punishments, which the Law had threatned against them ; for CHRIST having undergone them all in their Stead ; and he having now communicated that Body and Blood, in which he did it, unto them ; and they having, by *Faith*, accordingly received it ; the Law is now satisfied as to them, and can no more require, that they should suffer the Punishments, which were due unto their Sins, than it can require that CHRIST'S
 Body

*And applying
 his Merits to
 our selves.*

of frequent Communion.

113

Body and Blood, which they have received, should be broken and shed again for them.

AND as CHRIST here puts us upon the Exercise of our *Faith*, by calling what we receive, his own Body and Blood; so he doth likewise by *offering* and *applying* it particularly unto us, saying in the *Institution* to the Apostles, and in them, to every sound Member of his Church, *This is my Body which is given for you*; and, *This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood, which is shed for you*, Luke xxii. 19, 20. And therefore in the Distribution both of the Bread and Cup, according to the Order of our Church, the Minister saith to every particular Communicant, *The Body of our Lord Jesus Christ which was given for thee, preserve thy Body and Soul to everlasting Life. Take, and eat this in Remembrance, that Christ died for thee.* And so in the Cup; *Drink this in Remembrance that Christ's Blood was shed for thee.* Which is much to be observed, as being of mighty Use to the right exercising our *Faith* in CHRIST, and so to our obtaining *Pardon* and *Salvation* by him: For CHRIST is said to have died for Mankind in general; and all the Promises in him are made not to this, or that, particular Person, but to all that believe; and so every one is left to apply them, as well as he can, to himself. But now, in this holy Sacrament, this is done to our Hands; for here CHRIST himself, by his Minister, assures every particular Person singly and by himself, that his Body was given for him, and his Blood

I

was

The Necessity and Advantage

was shed for him, or for her, which is an extraordinary Help to our *Faith*. For by this Means, every one, upon the Receipt of the holy Sacrament, hath a fair Occasion, yea Reason given him, to think thus with himself.

Meditations on the Sacrament.

“ *MY Soul doth magnify the Lord, my Spi-*
 “ *rit rejoiceth in God my Saviour. Bless-*
 “ *ed be GOD; blessed be the Eternal Son*
 “ *of GOD, He Himself is become my Savi-*
 “ *our. He loved me, and gave himself for*
 “ *me, even for me also, the unworthiest of all*
 “ *his Creatures. His Body was broken, his*
 “ *Blood was shed for me, and he hath now*
 “ *given it to me, that my Sins may be pardon-*
 “ *ed, and that my Soul may be saved by it.*
 “ *What then, if my Sins be many? What if my*
 “ *Sins be great? I confess they are; so they are*
 “ *very many, and they are very great; but I*
 “ *am truly humbled for them; I heartily re-*
 “ *pent of them, I stedfastly resolve, by GOD’s*
 “ *Assistance, never to return any more unto*
 “ *them, but to spend the rest of my Life*
 “ *wholly in his Service, and to his Honour.*
 “ *What then need I fear? Shall I fear the Curse*
 “ *of the Law? My Saviour hath redeemed me*
 “ *from it, being made a Curse for me, Shall*
 “ *I fear Shame, or Pain, or Death it self?*
 “ *My Saviour hath suffered them all for me,*
 “ *so that none of them can now come near*
 “ *to hurt me. Shall I fear, that Sin will still*
 “ *have Dominion over me? My Saviour hath*
 “ *over-*

Of frequent Communion.

115

“ overcome it, and *his Grace shall be sufficient for me*. Shall I fear the Powers of Hell?
“ My Saviour hath triumphed over all, and
“ will enable me to do so too. Shall I fear the
“ *Wrath of GOD?* My Saviour hath appeased it
“ with his own Blood, and so hath restored me
“ to his Love and Favour; for *he died for me*.
“ He himself hath now told me so; and there-
“ fore I believe it, and am now persuaded, that
“ *neither Death, nor Life, nor Angels, nor Prin-*
“ *cipalities, nor Powers, nor Things present,*
“ *nor Things to come, nor Height, nor Depth,*
“ *nor any other Creature, shall be able to sepa-*
“ *rate me from the Love of GOD, which is*
“ *in Christ Jesus my Lord,* Rom. viii. 38.

Now, seeing the receiving of the Sacrament of his last Supper conduceth so very much, both to the exercising and strengthening our Faith in our blessed Saviour, we, who can never be saved without believing in him, cannot surely but acknowledge, that it is as much our Interest, as it is our Duty, to receive it as often as we can. For my own Part, I do not see, how it is possible for us to live either so conformably, or so piously, as becometh those who expect Salvation by CHRIST, without it: For first, we cannot but be all conscious to our selves of the many Sins and Failures that we are continually subject to, through the whole Course of our Lives. There is not a Day passeth over our Heads, without doing something we ought not to do, or else, not doing something which we ought. Our Thoughts, our

Hence receiving the Sacrament is both our Interest and our Duty.

The Necessity and Advantage

Affections, our *Words*, our *Actions*, are all one Way or other faulty. The very best Works we do, have something that is not good in them. So that every Day we contract new Guilt, and have more Sins to answer for, than we had the Day before: But every Sin that we commit, exposeth us to the Wrath of Almighty GOD, and makes us obnoxious to all the *Curses* which he hath threatned in his Word. The Thoughts whereof cannot but often cut us to the Heart, and make us cry out with *David*, *Mine Iniquities are gone over my Head as an heavy Burden; they are too heavy for me to bear*, Psal. xxxviii. 4. But what then shall we do? Whither shall we go for Ease? Where can we find any Rest and Quiet for our troubled Minds? No where; certainly, so well as at our *Lord's Table*. It is only he that can give Rest unto our Souls, and it is there he doth it most effectually: For he there acquaints us, that he himself hath *born the Punishment of our Sins*, and shews us how he did it, even by giving his *Body* to be broken, and his *Blood* to be shed for them. We there see, that the Son of GOD *died for the Sins of the World*, and for ours among the rest. Yea, he there tells us, he did so, by saying, *Take, eat; this is my Body which is given for you: And, This is my Blood which is shed for you; for you and for your Sins*, as well as for any other. As if he should say to every particular Person by himself, Behold, and see what I have done, and what I have
suf-

suffered for thee. It was for *thee*, that I assumed a Humane *Body* and *Blood*. And this *Body* I gave to be *broken*, this *Blood* I gave to be *shed* for *thee*; and I now give it to *thee* for the Expiation of thy Sins. Therefore be of good Cheer, my Son, thy Sins are pardoned. Only be not faithless, but believing.

HE, that thinks not this to be a great *Comfort*, must needs be very much hardned in his Sins, so as not to feel the Burden of them. For he that doth that, as all true Penitents be sure do, cannot but be highly pleased with any Assurance, that can be given him, that his Sins are pardoned: Much more with the greatest he can ever have on this side Heaven, even that which is given in the Holy Sacrament, where his Pardon is sealed with the Blood of CHRIST, and deliver'd to him by His Officers. And therefore such a one cannot but be always longing for an Opportunity of receiving it, and embrace it with all his Heart, whensoever it comes; altho' it be *every Day* in the Week, as the *Primitive* Christians had it, for this very Reason, even because of their daily Sins, as S. *Cyprian* informs us, *de Orat. Dom.* But in our Age the Case is alter'd: *Once a Week* is now thought too much. And I do not deny, but that they, who can live a whole *Week* together without Sin, may not have so much need of receiving it so often. But where shall we find such a Man? Not among us, be sure; we all know, that we *sin* in Thought, Word or Deed, *every Day* in the

Tis our Interest, as it comforts us with Hopes of Pardon.

The Necessity and Advantage

Week, if not every Hour in the Day too. And therefore if we have any Care of our Souls, if any true Sorrow for our Sins, if any Desire to obtain the Pardon of them from the Hands of GOD, we must catch at all Opportunities we can get of receiving that Blessed Sacrament, where it is offer'd to us by CHRIST Himself, and that too upon the most easy Terms that can be imagin'd: nothing but Repentance and Faith in Him.

NEITHER is this all: For we are sensible, not only of our manifold Sins, but likewise of the Cause or Occasion of them, even the Corruption of our Nature; which is so very much disorder'd, and out of Tune, that *we are not sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves, much less to do any thing that is truly Good, but when we would do Good, Evil is present with us, and spoils all we do: So that we every one may say with S. Paul, I know in me, (that is in my Flesh) dwelleth no good Thing. For to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not, Rom. vii. 18.* But how to perform that which is Evil, we all find: We all find that very easy and natural to us. Our Thoughts are always running after it, our Hearts inclin'd to it; and do what we can by our own Strength, some Sin or other is apt to get Dominion over us, and to reign in our Mortal Bodies. Yea, tho' we delight (as the same Apostle speaks) in the Law of GOD, after the inward Man! yet we see another Law in our Members, warring against the Law of our Minds, and bringing us into Cap-

of frequent Communion.

119

Captivity to the Law of Sin, which is in our Members, ver. 22, 23. And if we be really concern'd, as we ought to be, for the *Glory of GOD,* and for our own Good, this must needs be the greatest Trouble we can have in this World, and make us cry out every one, in the Bitterness of his Soul, as he did, *O wretched Man that I am, who shall deliver me from the Body of this Death!* ver. 24. But then we may say also, as he doth in the next Words, *I thank God, thro' Jesus Christ our Lord,* ver. 25. He can deliver us, and will too, if we do but apply our selves aright unto Him for it. But for that purpose, there is nothing like to the frequent Receiving his blessed *Body and Blood.* Our very Preparation for that *Holy Sacrament,* by recollecting our Sins, by considering what we have deserv'd, and what our Saviour suffer'd for them, and by examining our Repentance of them, whether it be sincere or no, doth of it self contribute very much to the taking off our Affections from them, and to the putting us upon constant Endeavours to forsake and avoid them. And so do the Impressions also, which the solemn *Administration* of so Divine an Ordinance makes, and leaves upon our Minds afterwards, by setting before us the Death, which the Son of GOD suffer'd for our Sins, and assuring us of Pardon if we repent of them. By which Means, they who frequently receive this Holy Sacrament, as suppose every *Lord's Day,* are always kept upon their Guard, between the Preparations they

The Necessity and Advantage

make for it, and the Impressions that are made upon them by it. Which, if duly observ'd, must needs meet together, and so give them no Time to indulge themselves in any Vice or Wickedness. For being to receive it upon the *Lord's Day*, they cannot surely but think of it, and prepare themselves for it, two or three Days before; and when they have been there, they cannot but remember what they saw and heard, and did there, at least three or four Days after, and so to the Time when they are to prepare themselves again for it. Whereby their Minds are piously dispos'd and employ'd all the *Week*, either about what they did the *Sunday* before, or what they are to do the *Sunday* following. Which must needs conduce very much to the arming them against all Temptations, to the preventing their falling into any gross Sin, and to the keeping them continually in a *holy* and *devout* Temper.

*Affords us
Ghostly
Strength for
Perseverance
in doing well.*

BUT that which doth it most effectually of all, is the Ghostly Strength they receive at the Sacrament it self: Where, as our Church rightly observes and asserts in Her Catechism, "Our
" Souls are strengthened and refreshed by the
" Body and Blood of CHRIST, as our Bodies
" are by the Bread and Wine." Meat and Drink, we know, are by GOD's own Appointment, the common Supports of Humane Life. Of all Meats, Bread is reckoned the most strengthening. Of all Drinks Wine is the most refreshing. Now, as our Bodies are strengthened and refreshed by these, which
are

of frequent Communion.

121

are there used as the *outward* Part or Sign of the Lord's Supper : So are our Souls by the Thing signified by them, even by the Body and Blood of CHRIST, which, as I have *shew*n are there *verily and indeed taken and received by the Faithful*. It is a great Refreshment to our Souls, as we have seen already, to have the Pardon of our Sins sealed and delivered to us, as it is there, in the *Blood* of CHRIST. And our Souls are as much *strengthened* by the Grace of GOD, which always follows upon His Pardon and Reconciliation to us, and accompanieth the Body and Blood of CHRIST, wheresoever it is. And, therefore, all who duly receive it, do thereby receive it from Him, *and Grace for Grace*, John i. 16. and so go from Strength to Strength, till they come to a perfect Man, unto the measure of the Stature of the Fulness of Christ, Eph. iv. 13,

LET us hear, what He Himself saith ; I am the Bread of Life, saith He ; He that cometh to me, shall never hunger ; and he that believeth in me, shall never thirst, John vi. 35. I am the Living Bread, which came down from Heaven : If any Man eat of this Bread, he shall live for ever : And the Bread, that I will give, is my Flesh, which I will give for the Life of the World, ver. 51. Whoso eateth my Flesh, and drinketh my Blood, hath eternal Life.—For my Flesh is Meat indeed, and my Blood is Drink indeed. He that eateth my Flesh, and drinketh my Blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the Living Father hath sent me, and I live by the
Fa-

The Necessity and Advantage

Father ; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me, ver. 54, 55, 56, 57. But then he adds afterwards, *It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the Flesh profiteth nothing. The Words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are Life,* ver. 63. As if He had said, all that I have now spoken, is to be understood in a Spiritual Sense, and of a Spiritual Life. I am the Life of your Souls : It is by my Body and my Blood, that your Souls are quickened, nourished, strengthened, and preserved to eternal Life.

FOR this we have CHRIST'S own Word, and therefore may be confident, that as it is by Him only, that we can be Regenerate, and born again to a New and Spiritual Life : So it is by Him only, that this New and Spiritual Life can be maintained and excited in us, so as to put forth and manifest it self in our Actions. *Without Him we can do nothing,* as He Himself said, *John xv. 5. But we can do all Things through Christ which strengtheneth us,* as His *Apostle* found by Experience, *Phil. iv. 5.* But He *strengthens* none but those, who believe in Him, and therefore only because they do so. For it is by our *believing* in Him, that we are made Members of His Body, and so receive Strength and Nourishment from Him our Head. And according as our *Faith* is stronger or weaker ; so is the Strength we receive from Him more or less : And therefore, the Holy Sacrament being the most sovereign Means for the confirming our Faith in Him, our Souls must needs be very much strengthened

of frequent Communion.

123

ned and refreshed by it ; for we there receive the proper Food of our Souls, the Bread of Life, and the Water of Life, the blessed Body and Blood of CHRIST himself. And if his Body and Blood, then his Spirit too, which is always with them ; that Holy Spirit which purifies our Hearts, which sanctifies our Nature, *which worketh in us both to will and to do*, which strengthens and enables us to overcome the World, to withstand Temptations, to mortify our Sins, to do our whole Duty both to GOD and Man, and so *offer up Spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to GOD through Jesus Christ our Lord*, 1 Pet. ii. 5.

FROM hence, therefore, we may see the great *Advantage*, if not the Necessity of Fre- *Is of great Advantage, and necessary for us on many other Accounts.*quent Communion. We all know, that our Bodies cannot subsist long, but very few Days, without Food ; and, why should we think, that our Souls should do so better than our Bodies ? We all find, by daily Experience, that our Souls are altogether as frail and infirm as our Bodies are ; subject to as many Distempers, and every Way as apt to decay, to grow faint, and feeble, unable to walk at all in the narrow Path that leads to Life, without Stumbling, or at least reeling to one Side or other, unless they be always kept in good Plight, nourished and strengthened with such Food as is proper for them. And, certainly, we have as much Reason, at least, to take Care of our immortal Souls, to preserve their Life, and Health,

The Necessity and Advantage

Health, and Vigour, as we have to look after those Lumps of Clay, which, e'er long, must crumble into dust: But as for our Bodies, we feed them every Day, and that too with the best that we can get for them. And, shall we think *once a Week* too often to feed our Souls? And where shall we get such proper Food for them, as that which GOD himself hath provided, even the blessed *Body and Blood* of his dear Son? which is so nourishing, so strengthening, so refreshing to our Souls, that the *Primitive Christians*, by the frequent Use of it, were able and ready every Moment, not only to do, but to suffer cheerfully whatsoever could be laid upon them, even Death it self, for the Sake of *Christ*: But the *Sacrament* is the same still as it was then. And if we would use it as constantly as they did, we might live as they lived, and die too, if GOD should be pleased to honour us so far as to call us to it, for his Sake who died for us, and whose Death we there commemorate.

WHEREFORE, as ever we desire to be strong in *Faith*, and *zealous* for the Honour of GOD: As we desire to *quench all the fiery Darts of the Wicked*: As we desire to *crucify the Flesh with the Affections and Lusts*: As we desire to live above this World, so as not to be ensnared or overpowered by any Thing that is in it: As we desire, that the Power of CHRIST should always rest upon us, and enable us to walk in all the *Commandments and Ordinances*

res of the Lord blameless. In short, as we desire, by his Assistance, both to live the Life, and to die the Death of the Righteous: We must often eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, and bless GOD for all Opportunities, that we can get to do it.

THESE are some of the many Arguments The little Efect good Arguments have on most, as to this Particular. and Reasons that might be produced for Frequent Communion. What Effect they will have upon those that hear them, I know not; but I fear, that it will be much the same that Reason and Argument usually have upon the greatest Part of Mankind: That is, very little, or none at all. But for my own Part, when I seriously consider these Things, I cannot but wonder with my self, how it comes to pass, that this holy Sacrament, instituted by CHRIST himself, is so much neglected and disused as it is, in a Place where his Religion is professed and acknowledged to be, as really it is, the only true Religion in the World. And after all my Search, I can resolve it into nothing else, but the Degeneracy of the age we live in, and the great Decay of that most holy Religion among us. I am sure, The Influence of the holy Sacrament in better Times. from the Beginning it was not so; for some Ages after the Establishment of the Christian Religion by CHRIST our Saviour, so long as they, who embraced it, gave themselves up to the Conduct of that Holy Spirit which he sent down among them, and were inspired by it with true Zeal for GOD, and enflamed with Love to their ever blessed Redeemer,

The Necessity and Advantage

deemer, so as to observe all Things that he had commanded, whatsoever it cost them; then they never met together upon any Day in the Week, much less upon the *Lord's Day*, for the publick Worship of GOD, but they all received this *Holy Sacrament*, as the principal Business they met about, and the most proper Christian Service they could perform. And it is very observable, that so long as this continued, Men were endued with the extraordinary Gifts, as well as the Graces of GOD's Holy Spirit, so as to be able to do many wonderful Things by it: Yea, and suffer too whatsoever could be inflicted on them for CHRIST'S Sake. But in Process of Time, Men began to leave off their first Love to him, and turn his Religion into *Dispute* and *Controversy*; and then, as their *Piety* and Devotion grew cooler and cooler, the *Holy Sacrament* began to be neglected more and more; and the *Priests*, who administered it, had fewer and fewer to receive it, until at length they had sometimes none at all. But still they understood themselves to be obliged in Duty and Conscience to consecrate and receive it themselves, although they had none to receive with them. And this Mistake, I suppose, gave the first Occasion to that Multitude of private Masses, which have been so much abused in the Church of *Rome*, where the Priest commonly receives himself, although he had never a one to communicate with him; and so there can be no *Communion* at all. And as that Abuse, so the

Disuse

*Till Disputes
enervated
Piety.*

*And Inaffect-
rency in Reli-
gion succeeded*

Disuse of the *Holy Sacrament*, sprang first from Mens *Coldness* and *Indifferency* in Religion, which hath prevailed so far in our Days, that there are many Thousands of Persons who are *baptized*, and live many Years in the Profession of Christian Religion, and yet never received the *Sacrament* of CHRIST'S Body and Blood in all their Lives: And but very few that receive it above once or twice in a Year; which is a great Reproach and Shame to the Age we live in; but none at all to the Church; for she is always ready to administer it, if People could be persuaded to come to it. But that they cannot, or rather will not be; they have still one Pretence or other to excuse themselves, but none that will excuse them before GOD and their own Conscience another Day.

WHAT their *Pretences* are, I shall not undertake to determine. They are so many, that they cannot easily be number'd And many of them so *vain* and *trifling*, that they are not worth rehearsing. But the Bottom of them all is this; Men renounc'd the World, the Devil, and the Flesh, in their Baptism, but they are loth to do it in their Lives: They then promised to serve GOD, but now they find something else to do. They have all one Sin or other, that reigns over them, and captivates their Hearts and Affections, so that they cannot endure the Thoughts of parting with it. And they think, as they ought to do, that if they come to the Holy Sacrament, they must

And many Pretences at Length alledged against Receiving, tho' vain and trifling ones.

The Necessity and Advantage

*Nothing really
obstructs it
but Love to
Sin.*

must first examine themselves, repent of all their Sins, turn to GOD, renew their Baptismal Vow, and resolve to lead a new Life. But this they are resolv'd not to do. And if they should come to the *Sacrament*, it would but disturb their Quiet, make them uneasy in their Minds, and hinder them from enjoying the Pleasure they were wont to take in their Sins. And for their Part, they had rather displease GOD, than themselves; and neglect their Duty, rather than leave their Sins: And so add Sin to Sin, and *treasure up to themselves Wrath against the Day of Wrath, and the Revelation of the righteous Judgment of God.* This is plainly the Case of most of those, who live in the Neglect of this Holy Commandment. And what can be said to such Men? So long as such, they are not fit to come to the *Communion*. And therefore all, that can be said to them, is only to beg of them to consider their Condition before it be too late, and repent as soon as they can: Lest they die, as they have lived, in Sin, and so be punished with *everlasting Destruction from the Presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of His Power.*

BUT there are others, who do receive the *Sacrament* of CHRIST'S Body and Blood sometimes, as, perhaps, *two* or *three* Times in a Year: And my Charity prompts me to believe, that they would do it *oftner*, if they thought it to be their *Duty*. But there are some Things, which at first Sight may seem, at least to them, to plead their *Excuse*; and therefore de-

deserve to be duly considered by us. As, *First*, They say, our *Church* requires them only to receive *three times* a Year; And they do not question, but she would oblige them to receive it oftner, if it was necessary. This is a Mistake that a great many have fallen into, and by that Means have been kept from the Sacrament, more than otherwise they would have been. I call it a Mistake: For it is so, and a very great one. For as in all Things else, so particularly in this, our *Church* keeps close to the Pattern of the *Apostolick* and *Primitive Church*: When, as I have before observed, the *Lord's Supper* was administred and received commonly *every Day* in the *Week*, but most constantly upon the *Lord's Day*. And our *Church* supposeth it to be so still, and therefore hath accordingly made Provision for it. Which, that I may fully demonstrate to you, it will be necessary to enquire into the Sense and Practise of our Church in this Point, all along from the Beginning of the *Reformation*; or, to speak more properly, from the Time when she was restored to that *Apostolical Form*, which she is now of, as she was at first: Which we date from the Reign of King *Edw. VI.*

The Sense of our Church about frequent Communion heretofore.

FOR in the *First* Year of that *Pious* Prince, the *Liturgy*, or Book of *Common-Prayer*, was first compiled; and in the *Second*, it was settled by *Act of Parliament*. In which Book is ordered, That the *Exhortation* to those, who are minded to receive the *Sacrament*, shall be

K

read:

The Necessity and Advantage

*It should be
daily admini-
stered in Ca-
thedrals.*

read: Which is there set down, much the same that we read now. But afterwards it is said, *In Cathedral Churches, or other Places, where there is daily Communion, it shall be sufficient to read this Exhortation above-written once in a Month. And in Parish-Churches upon the Week-Days it may be left unsaid,* Fol. 123. Where we may observe, *First*, That in those Days there was *Daily Communion* in Cathedral Churches, and other Places, as there used to be in the *Primitive Church*. And accordingly I find, in the Records of *St. Paul's*, that when the Plate, Jewels, &c. belonging to the said *Cathedral*, were delivered to the King's Commissioners, they, upon the *Dean and Chapter's* Request, permitted to remain, among other Things, *Two Pair of Basons for to bring the Communion Bread, and to receive the Offerings for the Poor; whereof one Pair Silver for every Day, the other for Festivals, &c. gilt.* Dugdall. Hist. of *S. Pauls*, Pag. 274. From whence it is plain, that the *Communion* was then celebrated in that *Church* every Day. And so it was even in *Parish-Churches*. For otherwise it needed not to be order'd, as it is in the *Rubrick* above-mentioned, that in *Parish-Churches*, upon the *Week-Days*, the said *Exhortation* may be left unsaid. And to the same Purpose it is afterwards said, *When the Holy Communion is celebrated on the Work-Day, or in private Houses, then may be omitted the Gloria in Excelsis, the Creed, the Homily, and the Exhortation,* Fol. 132.

NEXT

of frequent Communion

131

NEXT after that we quoted first, this Rubrick immediately follows; *And if upon the Sunday or Holy-Day, the People be negligent to come to the Communion, then shall the Priest earnestly exhort his Parishioners to dispose themselves to the receiving of the Holy Communion more diligently, saying, &c.* Which shews, that upon all Sundays and Holy-Days, People then generally received: The Church expected and requir'd it of them. And if any Minister found, that his Parishioners did not always come, at least upon those Days, he was to exhort and admonish them to dispose themselves more diligently for it: And that by the Command of the Church it self; whereby she hath sufficiently declared her Will and Desire, that all her Members should receive the Communion as they did in the Primitive Times, every Day in the Week, if possible: And if that could not be, yet at least every *Sunday* and *Holy-Day* in the Year.

*At least on
Sundays and
Holy-Days.*

IN the Rubrick after the Communion-Service, there are several Things to the same Purpose: For it is there ordered, that upon *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*, (*altho' there be none to communicate*) the Priest shall say all Things at the Altar appointed to be said at the Celebration of the Lord's Supper, until after the Offertory. And then it follows; *And the same Order shall be used, whensoever the People be customably assembled to pray in the Church, and none disposed to communicate with the Priest,* Fol. 130. Whereby we are given to under-

The Necessity and Advantage

stand, that upon *what Day soever* People came to Church, the Priest was to be ready to celebrate the Holy Sacrament, if any were dispos'd to communicate with him. And if there were none, he was to shew his Readiness, by reading a considerable Part of the Communion Service.

THERE is another *Rubrick* in the same Place, that makes it still plainer. Which I shall transcribe, because the Book is not commonly to be had; neither can it be expressed better than in its Words: Which are these; ‘ Also, that
 ‘ the Receiving of the Sacrament of the Blessed
 ‘ Body and Blood of CHRIST, may be most
 ‘ agreeable to the Institution thereof, and to the
 ‘ Usage of the Primitive Church, in all Ca-
 ‘ thedral and Collegiate Churches, there shall
 ‘ always *some* communicate with the Priest
 ‘ that ministreth. And that the same may be
 ‘ also observ'd every where Abroad in the
 ‘ Country, some one at the least of that House
 ‘ in every Parish, to whom by Course, after
 ‘ the Ordinance herein made, it appertaineth
 ‘ to offer for the Charges of the Communion;
 ‘ or some other, whom they shall provide to
 ‘ offer for them, shall receive the Holy Com-
 ‘ munion with the Priest: The which may be
 ‘ the better done, for that they know before
 ‘ when their Course cometh, and may there-
 ‘ fore dispose themselves to the worthy recei-
 ‘ ving of the Sacrament. And with him or
 ‘ them, who doth so offer the Charges of the
 ‘ Communion, all other who be then godly
 ‘ dispos'd thereunto, shall likewise receive the
 ‘ Com-

of frequent Communion

133

‘ Communion. And by this Means the Mi-
‘ nister, having always some to communicate
‘ with him, may accordingly solemnize so high
‘ and holy Mysteries, with all the Suffrages
‘ and due Order appointed for the same. And
‘ the Priest on the Week-Day shall forbear to
‘ celebrate the Communion, except he have
‘ some that will communicate with him.

HERE we see, what Care the Church took, that the Sacrament might be daily administred, not only in Cathedral, but likewise in Parish-Churches. For which Purpose, whereas every Parishioner had before been used to find the *Holy Loaf*, as it was call’d, in his Course; in the *Rubrick* before this, it is ordain’d, That every such Parishioner shall then in his Course communicate, or else get some other Person to do it, that so the Communion may be duly celebrated: And all there present, that were Godly dispos’d, might partake of it: Which one would have thought as good a Provision, as could have been made in the Case. But notwithstanding, thro’ the Obstnacy or Carelesness of some, in not making their said Offering, as they were commanded, it sometimes failed; as appears from the *Letter* written about a Year after by the *Privy-Council*, and subscrib’d by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and others, to the *Bishops*, to assure them, that the King intended to go on with the *Reformation*; wherein, among other Things, they say: *And farther, whereas it is come to our Knowledge, that divers Froward*

The Necessity and Advantage

and obstinate Persons do refuse to pay towards the finding of Bread and Wine for the Holy Communion, according to the Order prescribed in the said Book, by Reason whereof the Holy Communion is many Times omitted upon the Sunday: These are to will and command you to convent such obstinate Persons before you, and them to admonish and command to keep the Order prescribed in the said Book. And if any such shall refuse so to do, to punish them by Suspension, Excommunication, or other Censures of the Church. *History of the Reformation.* Part 2. Coll. p. 192. From whence we may also learn, how much they were troubled to hear that the Holy Sacrament was any where omitted, even upon the *Sunday*, upon any *Sunday*; how great a Fault and Scandal they judged it to be, and what Care they took to prevent it for the future.

The same
Obligation
now to daily
Communion,
as at the Be-
ginning of the
Reformation.

THIS was the State of this Affair at the Beginning of the *Reformation*, and it continues in Effect the same to this Day. About three or four Years after the aforesaid Book of *Common-Prayer* first came out, it was revised, and set forth again with some Alterations in the *Form*, but none that were material in the *Substance* of it. Only the former Way, of the Parishioners finding *Bread* and *Wine* for the Communion every one in Course, being now found not so effectual as was expected, that was now laid aside, and it was ordered to be provided at the Charges of the Parish in general, in these Words; *The Bread and Wine*
for

of frequent Communion

135

for the Communion shall be provided by the Curate and Church-Wardens, at the Charges of the Parish: And the Parish shall be discharged of such Sums of Money, or other Duties, which hitherto they have paid for the same, by Order of their Houses, every Sunday. Where we may take Notice, That as hitherto it hath been provided every Sunday by the Houses of every Parish, as they lay in Order; it was now to be provided by the Minister and Church-wardens, at the Charges of the whole Parish, but still every Sunday, as it was before; which being the most certain Way, that could be found out for it, it is still continued. The first Part of this Rubrick, whereby it is enjoined, being still in Force: But the latter Part, from these Words, *And the Parish shall be discharged, &c.* is now left out, as it was necessary it should be, after the former Course had been disused for above a hundred Years.

Now this Book of *Common-Prayer*, which was thus settled by Act of Parliament, in the fifth and sixth Years of King *Edward VI*, was that, which was afterwards confirmed in the Beginning of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, with one Alteration or Addition of certain Lessons to be used on every Sunday in the Year, and the Form of the *Litany* altered and corrected, with two Sentences only added in the Delivery of the Sacrament to the Communicants. These were all the Alterations, that were then made, or indeed that have been ever made since that Time to this, except it be in

The Necessity and Advantage]

Words or Phrases, in the Addition of some Prayers, and in some such inconsiderable Things, as do not at all concern our present Purpose. For the Care of our Church, to have the *holy Communion* constantly celebrated, hath been the same all along, from the Time, that the Book of Common-Prayer, before spoken of, was first settled. As may be easily proved, from that which was established by the last Act of Uniformity. Which therefore I shall now briefly consider, so far as it relates to the Business in Hand, that we may understand the Sense of our Church at present concerning it.

FOR this Purpose therefore we may first observe, that the Communion-Service is Appointed for the Communion it self; and therefore called, the *Order for the Administration of the Lord's Supper, or Holy Communion*. Now our Church, supposing, or at least hoping, that some of her Members will receive this Holy Communion every Day, hath taken Care, that this Service may be used every Day in the Week, as appears from the *Rubrick* immediately before the proper Lessons, which is this; *Note also, that the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, appointed for the Sunday, shall serve all the Week after, where it is not in this Book otherwise ordered.* But the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, are Part of the Communion-Service, for which there is no Occasion on the Week Days, neither can it be used, except the Communion be administered; which therefore is
here

of frequent Communion.

137

here supposed to be done every Day in the Week; and so it is also in the Celebration of the Communion it self, where there are proper Prefaces appointed to be used upon certain Days. Upon *Christmas-Day*, and seven Days after. Upon *Easter-Day*, and seven Days after. Upon *Ascension-Day*, and seven Days after. Upon *Whit-Sunday*, and six Days after, (the next Day being *Trinity-Sunday*, which hath one particular to it self.) Now to what Purpose are these *Prefaces* appointed to be used seven Days together or six, but one of which can be a *Sunday*, if the *Sacrament* ought not to be administred upon all those Days and so upon *Week-Days* as well as *Sundays*? They are all, as I intimated before, to be used in the actual *Administration* of it, and therefore plainly suppose it to be actually *administred* upon each of those Days, which being for the most Part neither *Sundays* nor *Holy-days*, they most evidently demonstrate, that according to the *Mind* and *Order* of our *Church*, as well as the *Primitive*, the *Lord's Supper* ought to be administred every Day, that all, who live as they ought in her Communion, may be daily Partakers of it.

IN the *Rules* and *Orders*, (which we call the *Rubrick*) after the Communion-Service, there are several Things, that deserve to be considered in this Case. It is there ordered, That there shall be no Celebration of the *Communion*, except there be a convenient Number; that is, *four*, (or *three* at the least) to com-

The Necessity and Advantage

communicate with the *Priest*. According to which Rule, although the *Priest* have all Things ready, and desires to consecrate and receive the *Holy Sacrament* himself, yet he must not do it, unless he have such a Number to communicate with him, that it may be properly a Communion. But, as it is there ordered, *Upon the Sundays, and other Holy Days (if there be no Communion) shall be said all that is appointed at the Communion until the End of the general Prayer [For the good Estate of the Catholick Church of Christ:]* Where we must observe, that the Church, as I have shewn, appoints the Sacrament to be administred every Day. But if it so fall out, that there be not in any Place a convenient Number to communicate with the *Priest*, and by consequence, according to the Order before-mentioned, no Communion; yet nevertheless, upon *Sundays* and other *Holy-days*, so much of the Communion-Service shall be said, as is there limited. Why only upon *Sundays* and *Holy-days*, but to distinguish them from other Days, on which, if there be a sufficient Number of Communicants, the whole Communion-Service is to be used; but no Part of it, except there be so: But upon *Sundays* and *Holy-days*, although there be not such a Number, and therefore no Communion; yet however, the *Priest* shall go up to the *Altar*, and there read all that is appointed to be said at the Communion, until the End of the Prayer for CHRIST'S Catholick Church: Whereby the
 Peo-

of frequent Communion.

139

People may see, that neither he, nor the Church is to be blamed, if the *Holy Sacrament* be not then administred. Forasmuch as he is there ready by the *Order* of the Church to do it, and goes, as far as he can, in the Service appointed for it, without the actual administration of it; and therefore that the Fault is wholly in themselves, that it is not actually administred, because they will not make up a convenient Number among them to communicate with him. Which is a most excellent Order: For the People hereby have not only GOD's *Holy Commandments* solemnly proclaim'd, the *Epistle* and *Gospel* for the Day, the *Nicene Creed*, and *Prayers* proper for that Occasion, read to them; but they are likewise put in mind of their Duty to their Saviour, in receiving His most blessed *Body* and *Blood*, and upbraided with their Neglect of it. For which Purposes also, I think it very expedient, that the *Order* of the Church for the Reading that Part of the Service at the *Communion-Table*, even when there is no Communion, be duly observed.

Reading the Ante-Communion-Service, upbraids the People with their Neglect of the Sacrament.

THE next *Rubrick*, in the same Place, that concerns our present Business, is this; *And in all Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches and Colleges, where there are many Priests and Deacons, they shall all receive the Communion with the Priest every Sunday at the least, except they have a reasonable Cause to the contrary.* Where we see, that the Church doth not command, but supposes, that the *Sacrament* is constantly ad-

The Necessity and Advantage

administred in all such Places; taking it for granted, that it is never omitted there, where there are so many Persons devoted to the Service of GOD; but that there is always a sufficient Number to communicate. But she absolutely commands, that all Priests and Deacons, that belong to such Foundations, shall receive the Communion with the Priest every *Sunday* at the least, except any of them have a reasonable Cause to the contrary (which the Ordinary of the Place, I suppose, is to be Judge of.) They are bound therefore, all and every one of them, to receive it every *Sunday* among them. Wherefore, if there be any such Places, where it is not so administred, or any such Persons, who do not, without just Cause to the contrary, receive it every *Sunday* in the Year, I do not see, how they can answer it to GOD, to the Church, or to their own Consciences. Neither are they bound to receive it only every *Sunday*, but *every Sunday at the least*. Which plainly supposeth, that it is administred upon other Days as well as *Sundays*. For otherwise they could not receive it *oftner*, if they would. And it is to be hoped, that all such Persons receive it, as often as it is administred among them. But the Church expressly requires them to receive it at least upon *that* Day, except they have a reasonable, or such a Cause to the contrary, as will justify their Omission of it before the Church, and CHRIST Himself at the last Day. These Things being thus briefly explain'd, we shall easily

of frequent Communion.

141

easily see into the Meaning of the Words, that gave us the Occasion to discourse of them, which are these, in the Place last quoted . *And note, That every Parishioner shall communicate at the least three times in the Year, of which Easter to be one.* From whence some have been tempted to think, that the Church doth not look upon it as necessary, that they should communicate above *thrice* a Year. I say, *tempted* to think so. For no Man, surely, in his right Wits, can of himself draw such an Inference from these Words; which is so directly contrary to the Sense of the Church, and hath no Foundation at all in the Words themselves. For the Church, as I have shewn, hath taken all the Care she can, that the Holy Sacrament should be every where administred, if it was possible, every Day, at least every *Sunday* and *Holy-Day* in the Year; which she would never have done, if she had thought it sufficient for any one to receive only thrice a Year: For then, all her Care about the frequent Administration of it would be in vain, and to no Purpose. And besides, she hath drawn up an excellent Exhortation to be read by the Minister of every Parish, in case he sees the People negligent to come to the Holy Communion, beginning thus; *Dearly Beloved, on—— I intend by GOD's Grace, to celebrate the Lord's Supper.* Where we may observe, that it is not said, on such a *Sunday*, but on —— with a Blank, to shew, that the Minister may appoint the Communion on any Day of

Every Parishioner bound to receive three Times in the Year at least; under Pain of Excommunication.

The Necessity and Advantage

of the Week, when he can have a sufficient Number to communicate with him; and so it is in the other Exhortation: only there is *Day* put in, which may be understood of *Tuesday* or *Wednesday*, or any other *Day*, as well as *Sunday*, for the same Reason. In that first mention'd, the *Minister*, in the Words, and by the Order of the Church, invites all there present, and beseecheth them for the Lord *Jesus Christ's* Sake, to come to the Lord's Supper. And among other Things, he saith to them all, *I bid you in the Name of GOD, I call you in Christ's Behalf, I exhort you, as you love your own Salvation, that ye will be Partakers of this Holy Communion.* There are several such patheticall Expressions in that *Exhortation*, wherewith the Church most earnestly exhorteth, adviseth, admonisheth, all Persons to come to this Holy Sacrament. And this Exhortation every Minister is to read publickly before all his Congregation, whensoever he sees them negligent to come to it: As all are, who come but *two* or *three* Times a Year, where they may have it oftner, if they will. They plainly live in the *Neglect* of it, and therefore ought to have this Exhortation read to them; according to the Order of the Church: Whereby she hath sufficiently demonstrated, that she doth not think it enough for People generally to receive it only *three* Times in a Year; but that it is her Opinion, that they ought, and her hearty Desire that they would receive it as oftner

of frequent Communion.

143

often as it is, or, according to her Order, ought to be administred among them.

BUT then she wisely considers withall, that being a *National Church*, made up of all Sorts of Persons, it is necessary, that her General Rules and Orders should be accommodated, as much as possible, to the several Conditions and Circumstances, that many of them may be sometimes in. And therefore, altho' she exhorts all her Members to *frequent and constant* Communion; yet she doth not think fit to command and oblige them all, under the Pain of *Excommunication*, to receive oftner than *three* Times a Year, lest some might be thereby tempted to come sometimes, without that Preparation and Disposition of Mind, that is requisite to the worthy Partaking of so great a Mystery. I say, under Pain of *Excommunication*: For that is the Meaning, and the Effect of this Law, That they, who do not communicate at least *three* Times in a Year, may and ought to be cast out of the Communion of CHRIST'S Church, as no longer fit to be called Christians, seeing they live in such a gross Neglect of CHRIST'S own Command, and of that Duty, whereby Christians are in an especial Manner distinguished from other Men. Other Men, as *Jews, Turks,* and *Heathens*, may *fast*, and *pray*, and hear *Sermons*, in their Way: But to receive the Sacrament of CHRIST'S Supper, is proper and peculiar only to Christians, or such as profess that Religion, which JESUS CHRIST hath
set.

The Necessity and Advantage

*The receiving
this Sacra-
ment so often,
as the Church
requires, the
best Characte-
ristick of a
Disciple of
Christ,*

settled in the World. And therefore those, who receive the *Sacrament*, do thereby manifest themselves to be Christians. They who do it not, make it at least doubtful, whether they be Christians or no; for although they were baptized, and so made Christians once, Who knows whether they have not renounced their Baptism, and apostatized from the *Christian Religion*? They themselves, perhaps, may profess they have not; but the *Church* can never know it, but hath just Cause to suspect the contrary, so long as they refuse to renew the Vow they made in the *Sacrament of Baptism*, by receiving that of the *Lord's Supper*. And the least that can be required of them for that Purpose, is to do it *three Times* a Year; which therefore the Church absolutely requires: Not that it is not necessary for them to receive it oftner, in order to their Salvation; but because it is necessary they should do it *at least so often*, that the Church may be satisfied, that they continue in her *Communion*, and constant to that Religion wherein alone Salvation can be had.

*And a true
Member of
the Church.*

AND hence it is, That in the Rule it self it is not said, that *every Person*, but *every Parishioner*, shall communicate at the least *three Times* in the Year; which therefore is required of all, not as they are Members only of the *Catholick Church*, but as they were Members of a *Parochial Church*, and they are bound by this Law to do it, at least, so often in their own *Parish-Church*, where they are

Pa-

Parishioners : Otherwife they do not do it as *Parishioners*, as the Law requires. So that although a Man communicates a hundred Times in any other Place ; as in the Cathedral, which is free to all of the Dioceſe ; or in a Chappel of Eaſe, or in any other *Church*, when he can have it at his own ; this doth not ſatisfy the Law. But he muſt communicate, at leaſt, *three* Times in the Year, as a *Parishioner*, in his own *Parish-Church*, where there are Officers, called *Church-Wardens*, appointed on purpoſe to take Notice of it, and to inform the Church againſt him, if he neglect to do it ſo often as ſhe requires ; that ſhe may uſe the moſt effectual Means to bring him to Repentance for his Sin, and to make him more careful for the future to perform ſo great and neceſſary a Duty as this is ; or, if he continue obſtinate, cut him off from the Body of CHRIST, as no longer worthy to be called a Member of it. And therefore all that can be reaſonably inferred from this Law, is, That the *Church* doth not think them fit to communicate at all, who will not communicate at leaſt *three* Times in the Year. But as for her Opinion of the Neceſſity of communicating oftner, in order to Mens attaining eternal Salvation by the blood of CHRIST, that ſhe hath ſufficiently declared, by the great Care ſhe hath taken, to have this *Holy Sacrament* adminiſtered conſtantly, as often as it was in the *Apoſtles* and *Primitive* Time of Chriſtianity ; that is, as often as any Chriſtian can deſire to have it. For

The Want of a ſufficient Number of Communi-cants, the only Reason to ju-ſtify the O-miſſion of fre-quent Com-munion, i. e. Daily or Weekly at leaſt.

The Necessity and Advantage

according to the Order and Discipline of our Church, if a sufficient Number of *Parishioners* against whom there is no just Exception, desire to receive it every Sunday, or *every Day* in the Year, the Minister of their Parish not only may, but, as I humbly conceive, is bound to *consecrate* and *administer* it to them. The Want of such a Number being, as far as I can perceive, the only Reason that can ever justify the Omission of it.

*An Eulogy of
the Church of
England in
Behalf of this
Doctrine.*

I HAVE endeavoured to set this Matter in as clear a Light as I could, because it will discover to us several Things very observable concerning the Church we live in ; for hereby we see how exactly she follows the Pattern of the *Primitive* and *Apostolick Church* in this Particular, as well as others : What great Care she hath taken, that the Bread and Water of Life may be duly distributed to all her Members, whensoever they *hunger and thirst* after it. With how great Prudence she hath so ordered it, that all may have it *as often* as they will, and yet none compelled to receive it oftner than is absolutely *necessary*, in order to their manifesting themselves to continue in the Faith of CHRIST. How desirous she is that all would receive it *constantly*, and yet how careful that none may receive it *unworthily*. How *uniform* she hath been in her Orders about it all along ; and by Consequence what Cause we all have to bless GOD, that we live in the Communion of such a Church ; and how much it behoves us to receive the Holy Com-

Communion of her, not only *as often* as she strictly commands all to receive it under the Pain of *Excommunication*, but *as often* as she adviseth and exhorteth us to do it, in Order to our eternal Salvation, and as she is ready and desirous to communicate it to us; and then we should be sure to receive *as often* as we are bound, either in Duty to GOD, or by our own Interest to do it.

ANOTHER Reason why many do not oftner eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, is, because, <sup>2. Unworthi-
ness.</sup> as they pretend, they dare not, for Fear of sinning against GOD, and incurring Eternal Damnation by it. For the Apostle, in this very Place, saith, *Whosoever shall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord, ver. 27. And he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body, ver. 29.* But they cannot but acknowledge themselves to be *unworthy* of it; and if they should do it often, they might sometimes do it *unworthily*, and so might hazard their Salvation by it. This is a Mistake that many have lain under, and therefore it will be worth our while to lay it as open as we can, that People may see into the *Vanity* and *Falshood* of it.

First, Therefore, if there be any Force in this Argument against frequent Communion, it holds as well against ever communicating at all. For if every *unworthy* Person that presumes

*Examination
of this second
Objection a-
gainst fre-
quent Com-
munion.*

The Necessity and Advantage

to eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, and every one that doth it any way *unworthily*, is thereby render'd obnoxious to Eternal Damnation, then all would be so that ever eat and drink it at all; forasmuch as no Man is worthy of any, much less of so great a Mercy as that is; neither can any Man do any, much less so great a Work as that is, every Way so exactly as he ought. And therefore no Man, according to this Opinion, can ever obey this Command of His Saviour, without running the Hazard of losing his Salvation by it: Which is such a groundless and *vain* Conceit, that I wonder how it first came into any Man's Head. For it is the same as to imagine, that He who came into the World on purpose to save us, should require us to do that in order to our Salvation, which we can never do without being damned. Which is so absurd, that whatsoever is, this be sure, cannot be the Apostle's Meaning in those Words.

*Raised from
the Context.*

NEITHER indeed can the Words themselves bear any such Sense, without plain Force and Violence put upon them. For the Apostle doth not here speak of the Unworthiness of the Person, but of the Action. He doth not say, If any *unworthy* Person shall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup; for all are *unworthy*, and they usually the most, who think themselves the least; and they least, who think themselves the most *unworthy*: But he saith, *He that eateth or drinketh unworthily*, or after an *unworthy* Manner, unbecoming so great and sacred

cred a Duty, as that is. And what this *un-
worthy* Manner of receiving the Holy Sacra-
ment was, which he here speaks of, appears
plainly from the Context. He is here repro-
ving the *Corinthians* for some Disorders that
were among them, and particularly in the
Celebration of the Lord's Supper. For *first*
of all, saith he, *when ye come together in the*
Church, I hear that there be Divisions among you ;
and I partly believe it, ver. 18. It seems, there
were *Divisions* among them, not only in other
Places, but in the Church it self; not at other
Times only, but likewise when they were re-
ceiving the Holy Communion it self: And then
he adds, *When ye come together therefore into*
one Place, this is not to eat the Lord's Supper :
For in eating every one taketh before other, his
own Supper ; and one is hungry, and another is
drunken. What have ye not Houses to eat and
to drink in ? Or despise ye the Church of GOD,
and shame them that have not, or are poor ?
ver. 20, 21, 22. Where we may observe,
That they *came together*, as I have observed
before, to eat the Lord's Supper ; that was the
End, as they pretended, of their Meeting ;
but as they ordered the Business, they did not
do it; they did not *eat the Lord's Supper*, but
their own. Some eat but little, so as to be
still *hungry* ; others eat and drank so much as
to be *drunken*, and that in the Church it self.
For that they eat their own Supper there, ap-
pears from the Apostle's calling it their *own*,
and not the Lord's Supper; and also from his

On the Co-
rinthians un-
worthy Recei-
ving.

The Necessity and Advantage

saying in the next Verse, *What have ye not Houses to eat and to drink in? Or despise ye the Church of GOD, making as if that was but like one of your own Houses, where you eat and drink every Day? And lastly, from the Direction he afterwards gives them how to amend this Fault, saying, Wherefore, my Brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another: And if any Man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto Condemnation, or Judgment, ver. 33, 34.* This therefore is the Thing which the Apostle here condemns. They had got, it seems, a *wicked* Custom among them, to bring their own ordinary Food to the Church, and to *eat and drink* it there. And because they did it in the Church, they looked upon it as the Lord's Supper; or at least, eat that there no otherwise than they used to *eat their own* at home; without shewing any respect to CHRIST's Mystical Body and Blood, or making any Difference between His Supper and their own; but only that they eat the one in the Church, and the other at their own Houses: Which was a great Mistake and Fault; for which the Apostle meekly reproves them, saying, *What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I praise you not, ver. 22.* And then he gives them the Reason why he could not praise, but blame them for it: even because the Lord's Supper was instituted by the Lord CHRIST Himself, to keep up the Remembrance of Himself in the Church; to their *Ignorance* of which, He in
 great

great Charity imputes their Fault. Not doubting, but if they had known the Nature and End of that Holy Sacrament, they would have set a greater Value upon it; and therefore perceiving that they did not rightly understand what he had before delivered to them about it, he fully declares it again to them, saying, *For I have received of the Lord, &c. ver. 23, 24, 25.* After which, having acquainted them in my Text, how this is done *in Remembrance of CHRIST*, even by shewing forth His Death, he draws this Inference from it; *Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord, ver. 27.* Which therefore must needs be understood of that *unworthy* Manner of doing it, which he before spoke of, and which gave him the Occasion of saying it, even their *eating this Bread, and drinking this Cup of the Lord*, after the same Manner, as they eat and drank at Home, without expressing any Reverence to the Holy Sacrament, or to *Christ's Body and Blood* there represented. And therefore he saith, That *whosoever doth so, is guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord*; that is, he is guilty of profaning of *CHRIST'S Mystical Body and Blood*, crucifying, as it were, to himself, *the Son of God afresh, and putting Him to an open Shame*, Heb. vi. 6. by *eating His Body, and drinking His Blood as common Things*, and so exposing Him to Contempt and Scorn.

The Necessity and Advantage

Where the
Word Dam-
nation signi-
fies Temporal
Judgments,
not Eternal
Damnation.

THAT this is the true Meaning of the Phrase, appears also from the next *Verse* but one, where it occurs again: *For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body, Verse 29. Not discerning*; that is not considering whole Body it is; nor making any Difference between that and their ordinary Food: As the original Word *ἀναξιότητων* plainly imports. This therefore is that *unworthy* receiving, which the *Apostle* here particularly condemneth; when Men come to the *Lord's Table*, and receive the outward Signs of *Bread* and *Wine*, without discerning by Faith the Lord's Body signified by them; and therefore, without shewing any more Regard and Reverence to what they eat and drink there, than they do to any other Meat and Drink. Which horrid *Sin*, altho' the *Corinthians* fell into it before they fully understood the *Nature* and *End* of CHRIST'S Institution; yet I hope few are guilty of it among us, now that the Institution of this *Holy Sacrament* is so clearly delivered and explained by the *Apostle* in this Place. They seem to come nearest to it, who sit at the *Lord's Table* as they do at their own? and receive CHRIST'S Body and Blood with no more Reverence and godly Fear, than they eat and drink at Home.

BUT that which hath frightened People most from this Sacrament, is the *Apostle's* saying, according to our Translation, *He that eateth and*

and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself. And I confess, at first Sight it looks very frightful; for it seems to imply, That whosoever receiveth the Holy Sacrament after any *unworthy* Manner, or any otherwise than he ought, is, *ipso, facto, damned*, or adjudged to *eternal* Punishments for it. Which, if true, would discourage all considering Persons from ever receiving at all, unless they have greater Assurance of their own *Worthiness* and Abilities, than can reasonably be expected in this Life, or justly pretended to by any that know themselves. But our comfort is, this cannot possibly be the Meaning of the words. For, besides that no Man can receive it so *worthily* as he ought, and every *unworthy* Receiving, as I have shewn, is not that which the *Aposile* here Speaks of: Besides that, I say, the Word *κρίμα*, which is translated *Damnation* in the *Text*, in the Margin of our Bibles is rendered *Judgment*: Which shews, that our Translators themselves were not satisfied that the Word here signified *Damnation*, but that it might be taken in the other Sense. But howsoever, they put *Damnation* into the *Text*, to make People, I suppose, the more careful how they received, not foreseeing that ill Uses might be made of it; and accordingly have been so in our Age: Wherein, through the *Ignorance* or *Indiscretion* of some Persons, this one Word hath kept more People from the *Holy Communion*, than all the Commandments for it,
can

The Necessity and Advantage

can bring to it. Not in itself, or from its own proper Meaning; but by Reason of the harsh Sound it makes in our Ears, who commonly use it for *Damnation* to *eternal* Punishments; whereas it may be applied as well to those which are only temporal; and it must be here. The original Word κριμα signifies *Judgment* in general; whereby a Man is adjudged to any Sort of Punishment. But what that is in particular, must be determined from the Circumstances of the Place where it is used: And in this Place, the *Apostle* himself plainly shews what kind of Judgment or Damnation he means by it. For having said, *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation, or Judgment, to himself; he immediately adds, For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep, ver. 30.* From whence it is easy to suppose, that some *epidemical* Distemper at that Time raged at *Corinth*, particularly among the Christians, of which many died; and others, though they escape Death, yet continued weak and sickly for some Time after. This the *Apostle* ascribes to the *Judgment* of GOD upon them, for their *unworthy* and profane *eating* and *drinking* CHRIST'S Mystical Body and Blood, as if it had been common Food. *For this cause, saith he, many are weak and sickly among you, &c.* And therefore this must needs be the *Judgment* which he here means. But this is so far from *eternal* Damnation, that it is usually inflicted

licted on purpose to prevent that. And that it was so at this Time, appears from what follows: *For, saith he, if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the World,* ver. 31, 32. This was the End of that, as it is of all the *Judgments* which GOD lays upon His People, even to bring them thereby to such a Sight and Sense of their Sins, and to such a hearty and sincere Repentance, that they may not be condemned for them. And therefore when the Apostle saith, *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself:* And again afterwards, *If any Man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto Condemnation,* ver. 34. where the same Word is used again in the *Original*; neither the Etymology, nor common Use of the Word in other Places, much less will the Context here, suffer it to be understood of *Eternal Damnation*, but rather of such *Temporal Judgments*, which are designed by Almighty GOD to keep us from being condemned with the wicked and impenitent World.

Thus we see in short, the whole Scope and Design of the Apostle in this remarkable Passage concerning the Holy Sacrament: From whence we may easily observe, That all that can be reasonably inferred from what he here saith, is, That as it is a *Sin* not to pray, or fast, or give Alms, or hear GOD's Word aright;

The full Scope of the Apostle here summ'd up.

The Necessity and Advantage

right ; so it is a Sin too, not to receive the Lord's Supper aright, or as we ought to do it. But as we must *take heed how we hear*, Luke viii. 18. so we must take heed how we *receive*, that we may do it with that *Faith* and *Reverence* which becomes so divine an Institution, and so heavenly a Duty as that is, lest otherwise we offend GOD, and provoke Him to lay some heavy *Judgment* upon us ; and, except we repent, condemn us at last to everlasting Fire, as He justly may for any Sin that we stand guilty of before Him. But it is a great Affront and Abuse put upon GOD's Holy Word, to make this an Excuse for our not frequenting the Holy Communion, when the Apostle designed it only for an Argument, why we should receive it always in a worthy and decent Manner. And therefore this is the great and only Use we should make of it, that seeing He that *eateth this Bread, and drinketh this Cup* of the Lord *unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body* ; therefore as oft as we eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, we must take care to do it *worthily, discerning the Lord's Body*, and deporting our selves accordingly in receiving of it. Whensoever we are invited to this *Spiritual Wedding*, we must be sure to come ; but we must be sure to come with our *Wedding Garment on*, with such a Temper and Disposition of Mind, as becomes the Place, the Company, and the Feast we go to. For which Purpose we must prepare our selves before-

hand,

hand, and put our Hearts into such a Frame, that we may so feed upon the Blessed Body and Blood of Christ our Saviour, that He may preserve both our *Souls* and *Bodies* to Eternal Life. But then you'll say, perhaps this requires a great deal of Time more than we can often spare from our necessary Employments.

AND that is the Reason that we do not receive so often as we otherwise would. And I believe so too. That is the Reason, the great Reason of all, that this *Holy Sacrament* is so shamefully neglected by most People! They know it is a very good Thing, and they would oftener partake of it, but that they have other Business of greater Consequence, as they wisely think, to mind: so that they cannot find Time enough to prepare themselves as they ought for it. As in the Parable, When a certain Man had made a great Supper, and sent his Servants to call those which he had invited to it, they all presently began to make Excuse; *The first said unto him, I have bought a Piece of Ground, and I must needs go and see it; I pray thee, have me excused. And another said, I have bought Five Yoke of Oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come, Luke xiv. 18, 19, 20.* So it is to this Day: CHRIST, the Eternal Son of GOD, at the Expence of His own Blood, hath provided a Supper, His own *Last Supper*, the best Feast that can be had on this side Heaven; and all Things being ready, He sends

3. Want of Leisure is a great Reason why Men do not often communicate.

His

The Necessity and Advantage

His Ministers to invite all that are admitted into His Church, to come and partake of it. But they all, or at least the far greatest Part, desire to be excused. And, if we would know the Reason, it is because they have other Business to do: One hath his Farm to look after, another his Shop, a third his Warehouse and Merchandize. And so every one finds something or other to do; any thing rather than come to the Lord's Supper. But these are but vain Excuses, like those in the Parable, designed on purpose to shew the Folly of those which made them. *The first had bought a Piece of Ground, and must needs go and see it;* Wherein he betray'd his Folly, in buying that which he had not seen: And so did the second, in buying *Five Yoke of Oxen* before he had proved them, to know whether they were fit for his Turn. But the greatest Fool of all was the last, who said, *I have married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come:* As if his marrying a Wife could hinder him from coming to a Feast. Such are the Excuses that Men commonly make for their not coming when they are invited to our Lord's Table; they serve only to discover the Weakness and Folly of those which make them. For how can a Man betray the Weakness of Judgment more, than by preferring the most inconsiderable, before the most valuable Things that are? Yet this is the Case of all, who at any Time neglect the *Holy Communion* for any Worldly Business. They prefer their Bodies
be

before their Souls ; the World, before their Saviour ; Earth, with all its Vanities and Troubles, before Heaven, and all the Glory that He is there preparing for all those who keep His Commandments: For otherwise they would never suffer any Thing in this World to hinder them from doing what He hath commanded, for their more effectual obtaining *Eternal* Salvation by Him.

BUT this being the most common Objection *This Reason canvassed.* against frequent Communion, let us look a little more narrowly into it, that we may see what Cause Men have to make it. *Some have no Cause to make it.* First, Some have none at all. Yea, there are many be such: Many, who are not incumbered with the Affairs of this Life, having a sufficient Maintenance transmitted to them from their Ancestors, or else acquired already, by GOD's Blessings upon their own Endeavours, whereby they are able to support themselves and their Families, without taking any farther Care about it. I do not question, but there are many such here present at this Time. Now, what can you plead for your not frequenting the *Holy Sacrament*? You cannot say, ye have not Time to prepare yourselves ; for you have more upon your Hands than you well know what to do with. And, therefore, are often forced to invent Ways how to spend it, which usually are as bad as to sit still, and do nothing. And is it not a sad Thing, that you should choose to do nothing, or worse than nothing, rather than that

The Necessity and Advantage

that which GOD Himself set you, and hath given you so much Time, on Purpose that nothing might divert you from it? Remember the Time will come, when Time will be no more! And then you will wish with all your Hearts, that you had employed it better while you had it. And, I am sure, there is no Way possible for you to make better Advantage of it, than by spending it in *preparing* your selves for the Holy Communion, and then *receiving* it accordingly. This being the best Course you can ever take, for your employing, not only that, but all the rest of your Time, well. Whereas if you still continue to neglect so great a Duty, notwithstanding that you have little, or nothing else to do in the mean while: For my Part, I know not how you can answer it, either to GOD, or your own Consciences; nor what Account you can give, either of your selves or of your *Time*, at the *Last-Day*! But this I know, that you have but too much Cause to suspect, and fear, that all is not right within you: That whatsoever your *Temporal* Estate may seem, your *Spiritual* is very bad: And that all the Ease and Plenty which you now enjoy, will hereafter, serve to no other Purpose, than to increase your Pain and Misery.

Others very little from worldly Business.

But there are others, who really have a great deal of worldly Business upon their Hands, more perhaps, than they can well turn them to. But I would desire such to consider, that *worldly Business* they have; it is still
but

but the *Business* of this *World*, this *transient* and *uncertain World*, that soon passeth away : That they have *another World* to live in as well as this ; a *World* that will have no *End*. And if they take so much Care and Pains about their living a few Years, or, perhaps, a few Days upon Earth, they ought surely to be much more careful how to live eternally ; as they must, either in Heaven or Hell, either in the greatest Pleasure they can enjoy, or else in the greatest Pain they can endure. The Difference betwixt which two is so vastly great, that whosoever duly weighs and considers it, must needs be inclined to make it his chief Study and Business in this World, to prepare for the next : *To seek the Kingdom of GOD; and his Righteousness*, in the first Place, as our Saviour Himself commands, *Matth. vi. 33.* And he who doth that, will be sure to order all his Temporal Affairs so, that they shall never interfere with his *Spiritual*, but give Place to them upon all Occasions. Although he be diligent and industrious in his Calling ; yet if things so fall out, that he must either neglect that for a while, or else his daily Prayers, he doth not stand pausing which he had best to do, as seeing there is no Comparison at all between them ; the one having Respect only to this present, the other to his Future and *Eternal State*. And so for the *Holy Sacrament*, if he have an Opportunity put into his Hands of receiving that, he dares not let it slip upon any *worldly Account* whatsoever ;

The Necessity and Advantage

soever ; as knowing that he may get more there than all this World is worth ; and lose more by the neglect of that, than of any other Opportunity that can be offered him.

THIS is the Sense and Practice of every wise and good Man in this Case : But as for such, whose Heads and Hearts, as well as Hands, are so taken up with *worldly Business*, that they cannot, or rather will not, spare so much Time from that, as to prepare themselves for the Holy Communion ; they plainly shew, that they prefer the Things of this Life, before their Duty to GOD ; their Bodies, before their Souls ; and their *Temporal*, before their *Eternal* Happiness and Welfare. These are the Men of this World, who have, or at least desire to have, their Portion in this Life, rather than the next. And these are they which St. Paul speaks of, where he saith, *Many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the Enemies of the Cross of Christ ; whose End is Destruction, whose GOD is their Belly ; whose Glory is in their Shame, who mind earthly Things*, Phil. iii. 18, 19. I wish there were none such among us at this Time : If there be, it will be in vain to say much to them, their Hearts being so full of this World, that there is no Room left for sober and good Advice. And therefore I shall only desire, that when they are at Leisure, they would remember our Saviour's Words, *What is a Man profited, if he shall gain the Whole World, and lose*

of frequent Communion

163

lose his own Soul? Or what shall a Man give in Exchange for his Soul? Matth. xvi. 26.

BUT some of those who thus live in a Crowd of Cares for this present Life, may notwithstanding sometimes think of their *future* State, and then they resolve to set upon the Use of these Means which GOD hath appointed for their Salvation, and particularly the greatest of all, the *Holy Sacrament*, at least, when their Hurry of Business is over, which they hope may be in a Week or Fortnight's Time, but in the mean while they desire to be excused.

LET us suppose that you are so resolved at present: But are you sure that those Resolutions will hold, and that you will be in the same Mind a Fortnight hence that you are now in? How do you know but other *Business* may come in before that, which may distract your Thoughts as much, or more, than that ye have now upon you? But above all, What Assurance have ye, that ye shall *live* so long? And what if ye should *die*, as ye may, before that Time? What do ye think will then become of you? If ye cannot fit your selves for the *Holy Sacrament*; Will ye be fit to die? No, surely! If you be not *prepared* to appear before *Christ* at his *Holy Table*, you will be much less prepared to appear before Him at his *Judgment-Seat*, where you will receive your final and irrevocable Sentence from Him. And therefore you

On Account of which, it is not to be desired.

The Necessity and Advantage

had need to look about you, and to be always ready, as CHRIST Himself requires you to be, with His own Mouth, saying, *Take heed to your selves, lest at any Time your Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting and Drunkenness, and Cares of this Life, and so that Day come upon you unawares,* Luke xxi. 34. Whence you may observe, That He who will be your Judge, hath forewarned you, that *the Cares of this Life*, will make you as unfit to appear before Him, as *Surfeiting and Drunkenness* it self. And therefore, if you have any Care of your Souls, take heed of the Cares of this Life, that they hinder you no longer from receiving His most *Blessed Body and Blood* as often as you can; for if they do, they will much hinder you from giving a good Account of your selves before His *Tribunal*. But as ye desire to be always ready for *Death and Judgment*, be always ready for that *Holy Sacrament*, which is the best Preparatory in the World for it. And for that Purpose, whensoever ye are invited to our *Lord's Table*, think thus with your selves: I have now an Opportunity put into my Hands, of partaking of the Body and Blood of my Ever-blessed Saviour, to *preserve my Body and Soul to everlasting Life*. It is true, I have, at this Time, more than ordinary *Business* upon my Hand; but, what is all this World, in Comparison of everlasting Life and Happiness? And who knows, whether I shall ever have such another Opportunity as this, as long as I *live*?
Do

of frequent Communion.

165

Do but, I say, think thus, and then let slip any Opportunity, if you can: for my Part, if ye have any Regard for your immortal Souls, I believe it will be very Difficult, if not impossible.

BUT that which deserves most to be considered in this Case, is the *Preparation* that is necessarily required to the *worthy* receiving of the Lord's Supper. Concerning which, many whole Books have been written, and some so large, that the very Reading of them requires more Time than a good Christian need spend in the Duty it self. And this, I believe, hath discouraged many from *receiving* the *Holy Sacrament*, so often as they ought, and as they otherwise would. For meeting with such Books as make the *Preparation* so *tedious* and *troublesome*, that they cannot read and observe all that is there said about it, without laying aside all other Business for a long Time together; they are quite disheartened from ever attempting it, but when they can find a Time wherein they have nothing else to do; which, to those who follow any Calling, as they ought, happens but very rarely: Who, therefore, very rarely so much as think of it, especially if they chance to meet with such *Books*, as they sometimes may do, which make their *Preparation* so nice and ticklish a Thing, that they despair of ever observing all the little Rules which are there laid down; and, therefore, seldom or never trouble their Heads about it: Which shews what

The Necessity and Advantage

great Care and Caution should be used in treating upon this Subject, lest we raise such Scruples and Difficulties in it, which may deter Men from the *Holy Sacrament*, Instead of *preparing* them for it. For my own Part, I do not see but that whatsoever is generally necessary to in order to it, may be brought within a small Compass; for it may be all reduced to these few Heads :

What Preparation makes a worthy Communicant.

1. *A right Knowledge of the Nature and End of the Institution.*

First, To the receiving the *Lord's Supper* aright, it is necessary that we be rightly instructed in the *Nature* and *End* of it, that we may be able to *discern*, as the Apostle speaks, *the Lord's Body*, or understand the Difference between that and our ordinary Food; and so *know* what we do; without which, it is impossible for us to do it as we ought. But for this Purpose, we need not run over great Volumes; for we have every Thing necessary to be known concerning it, briefly, but fully set down in our *Church Catechism*; so briefly, that a Child may learn it all; and yet so fully, that the greatest *Scholar* upon Earth need know no more, in order to his worthy *receiving* this *Holy Sacrament*; For there we have the End why it was ordained, even, *For the continual Remembrance of the Sacrifice of the Death of Christ, and of the Benefits which we receive thereby*. There we have both the Parts of it described and explained to us that the *Bread and Wine which the Lord commanded to be received, is the outward Part, or Sign of the Lord's*

Lord's Supper; and that the *Inward Part*, or, *Thing signified*, is the *Body and Blood of Christ*, which are verily and indeed taken, and received by the *Faithful in the Lord's Supper*. There we have also, the *Benefits* whereof we are *Partakers* thereby, even the *Strengthening and Refreshing of our Souls by the Body and Blood of Christ*, as our *Bodies* are by the *Bread and Wine*. In which few Words, we have all Things necessary to be known concerning this *Holy Sacrament*, in order to the *worthy receiving* of it: And they are all so plain and easy, that we cannot suppose that any one, who is bred up in the *Christian Religion*, and is come to the *Years of Discretion*, can be ignorant of them. And if any be, it is but turning to the *Catechism* in their *Common-Prayer Book*, and there they may find them. As they may all Things else that are requisite for them, either to know, or believe, or do, or desire, that they may be saved.

IN the next Place, as in all other Addresses to Almighty GOD, so especially in this, we ought certainly to endeavour all we can, to prepare our selves beforehand for it. For which Purpose, the Apostle lays down this general Rule, *Let a Man examine himself, and so let him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup*, 1 Cor. xi. 28. But he doth not tell us particularly what we should examine our selves about, because that may be easily gathered from what he there saith concerning the *Sacrament* it self, and the Manner of receiving it.

2. A due Examination of our selves, as to Faith, Repentance and Charity.

The Necessity and Advantage

But lest we should be mistaken in it, our Church hath taken Care to give us particular Directions about it, in the last Words of her *Catechism*, where she tells us, that it is required of them who come to the Lord's Supper, *To examine themselves, whether they repent them truly of their former Sins, stedfastly purposing to lead a new Life; have a lively Faith in GOD's Mercy through Christ, with a thankful Remembrance of his Death; and be in Charity with all men.* Which Words are so plain, that they cannot be made plainer; and yet so full, that they contain all that can be truly and pertinently said on this Subject. If ye read all the Books that have been written, and all the Directions that are there given about your *Preparation* to the *Lord's Supper*, you'll find a great many more Words; but all that are to the Purpose, amount to no more than what is here said. I do not deny, but that the Reading of such, or any other *Books* of Devotions that are written with that Care and Prudence which the Subject requires, may be a good Help to bring your Minds into a fit Temper and Disposition for the *Blessed Sacrament*. But still this is the Sum and Substance of all that you need to do in Order to it, even to set apart some Time beforehand, wherein to *examine* your selves, whether you *truly repent* of your former Sins, so as stedfastly to purpose for the future to lead a *new Life*: Whether you have a *lively Faith in GOD's Mercies through Christ*, join'd with a
thank-

thankful Remembrance of His Death: And whether ye be in Charity with all Men. And if, upon due Examination, ye find that ye have such Repentance, such Faith, and such Charity, as this is, which, be sure, all True Christians have, you need not doubt but that you are fit to receive the Holy Sacrament, and ought accordingly to do it. But that ye may be more fully assured of it, especially at the Time of Receiving, the Church it self is pleased to tell you it in the Exhortation at the same Time, saying, Judge therefore your selves, Brethren, that ye be not judged of the Lord: Repent you truly for your Sins past, have a lively and steadfast Faith in Christ our Saviour, amend your Lives, and be in perfect Charity with all Men. So shall ye be meet Partakers of these Holy Mysteries. And therefore, she afterwards invites all that are so prepared, to draw near with Faith, and to receive the Holy Sacrament to their Comfort.

THIS therefore, is all that is necessarily required to the *worthy Receiving* of the Lord's Supper. But all this may be easily done by any true Christian. It requires no great Parts, or Learning, nor Time neither, for a Man to look into his own Heart, to review his Life, to consider wherein he hath hitherto done amiss, and to resolve, by GOD's Blessing, to do so no more, but to endeavour all he can to lead, for the future, a new and holy Life, as becomes the Gospel of CHRIST. This is no more than what many do every Day, or at least

The Necessity and Advantage

least very often, whether they are to receive the *Holy Sacrament* or no: And so are always ready, whensoever they can get an Opportunity to receive it; especially, if they have been long accustomed to it. For by this Means, their *Repentance, Faith, Charity*, and all other Graces, being kept in continual Exercise, and receiving Strength and Nourishment from the Body and Blood of CHRIST frequently communicated unto them! they, by Degrees, grow up into Habit and Custom, so as to be ready, upon all Occasions, to exert and put forth themselves with Ease and Pleasure. And therefore, such happy Persons need not spend much Time in their *actual Preparation* for the Holy Communion, as having such an habitual Disposition, whereby they are always duly qualified and prepared for it. Insomuch that if they happen to come into a Place where it is administered, altho' they did not know or think of it before they came, yet they can receive the Benefit and Comfort of it, and bless GOD for giving them such an Opportunity, which they did not look for; but being put into their Hands, they cannot but take hold of it, and improve it to their best Advantage.

These Qualifications are never wanting to Dispositions habitually good.

THESE, I confess, may seem to be of the higher Rank of Christians, to which few ascend in the ordinary Way, without more than ordinary Care and Diligence in the Use of those Means, which, by the Grace of GOD accompanying them, lead up to it. But we must not think, as some have done, that none
but

but such as these should receive the *Sacrament* of the *Lord's Supper*: For that was intended for all that *believe* in CHRIST, and are *baptized* in His Name: Yea, they are all *commanded* to do this in *Remembrance* of Him, one as well as another; the *Weak* as well as the *Strong* in Faith. The *Weak*, that they may be *Strong*; and the *Strong*, that they may not be *Weak* again, but rather grow *stronger* and *stronger*, till they *come unto a perfect Man, unto the Measure of the Stature of the Fulness of Christ*, Eph. iv. 13. I know, there are many *Ignorant*, tho', perhaps, *Well-meaning Persons* among us; yea, and some who pretend to great Knowledge in the Mysteries of our Religion, who yet think, that none but Great Men, and eminent Saints, should come to the Holy Sacrament; they who have attained already to such an excellent and Divine Temper of Mind, as to live always above this World, and out of the Reach of the Devil and his Temptations: But as for others, who are conscious to themselves of their *Daily Infirmities*, and are often in Danger of being overpowered by one Temptation or other; they must by no means venture upon it. But this is certainly, a very great and *dangerous Mistake*, and one of the Devil's Tricks, to keep Men off from using the best Weapons, whereby to resist and conquer him: For all CHRIST'S Disciples are equally bound, by His Command, to *do this in Remembrance of Him*. And all have equally need of it. If any *want* it more
than

The Necessity and Advantage

And bet's may and must be acquired by Christians of a lower Class. than others, it must be such whose *Faith* is so weak, as not to be able as yet to *overcome the World, the Flesh and the Devil*; but are still wrestling and fighting with these their *Spiritual Enemies*; and therefore have need of all the *Aids and Assistances*, which the Captain of our Salvation hath provided in that Case: Of which, the Receiving His most blessed *Body and Blood* was always found to be the most powerful and prevalent.

This Preparation is not difficult.

BUT that it may be so to them, it is necessary that such Persons take Pains in preparing themselves for it. They must look back upon their Lives, and bring to their Remembrance as many as they can of their former Sins, especially such as they have been most guilty of, and whereby they have most offended and dishonoured Almighty GOD; and must not only abhor, and humble themselves for them, but also resolve never to commit them any more. They must search narrowly into their own Hearts, to find out the weakest Side, and resolve to set a stronger Watch and Guard than they us'd to do about it. They must bethink themselves what Sort of *Temptations* they have been most subject to, and ofteneft overcome by; and must resolve never to give Way to them any more, but to withstand them with all their Might. They must *consider* what *Place*, what *Company*, what *Employment*, what *Recreations*, or other *Circumstances* of their *Life*, have expos'd them most to such *Temptations*,
and

and have been the chief Occasions of their falling into Sin, and must resolve for the future to forsake and avoid them. They must consult their own Breasts, to know how they have perform'd their Duties to GOD, and us'd the Means that He had appointed, for their obtaining Grace at his Hands ; how they have fasted, and watched ; how they have prayed, both in publick and private ; how they have read, and heard GOD's Holy Word ; and how they have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper : Whether they have lived in the Neglect of some or other of these necessary Duties, or else performed them in a careless and superficial *Manner* ; and must resolve to become constant, and more hearty and sincere in all and every one of them, than hitherto they have been. They must examine themselves, whether they be in *Charity*, and in the *Faith* ; whether they really believe all the Articles of the Christian Religion, and have a sure Trust and Confidence in CHRIST their Saviour, and in all the Promises which GOD hath made to Mankind in Him, and must resolve to continue firm and stedfast in the same unto the End. And they must make all these holy Resolutions, not in their own, but in the Name of JESUS CHRIST, believing and depending upon Him for Grace and Power to perform them, so as to live accordingly for the future all the rest of their Days. In short, they must call to Mind the solemn *Vow* and *Promise* which they made to GOD, when they were admitted in-

to

The Necessity and Advantage

to His Church by the Sacrament of Baptism; and must now renew and ratify the same at the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, faithfully promising again to Him, and purposing with themselves, by His Assistance, *to believe and do as they then promised, and to continue in the same unto their Lives End.*

THEY who have thus prepar'd themselves for the Lord's Supper, whensoever it is administered, may and ought most thankfully to receive it, not doubting but they shall find Favour and Acceptance with GOD, and great Benefit and Advantage to themselves by it, thro' His Merits and Intercession, whose Body and Blood they there receive. And yet all this may be easily and soon done by any of CHRIST's Disciples; by those of the lowest, as well as of the highest Forms in the School. Yea, it ought to be often done by all at other Times, as well as when they are to receive the Holy Communion. It is true, it is in a particular Manner requisite and necessary, that a Man examine himself before he *eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup*; because, unless a Man first knows the true State of his Soul, he will not know how to make a right Use of what he there receives to his Spiritual Advantage. The Sacrament of CHRIST's Body and Blood is an universal Remedy for all the Distempers of our Souls. But except a Man knows where his Distemper lies, and what Part is most affected, he can't apply the Medicine to it, and so can receive no Benefit from it.

But

But howsoever, we must not think that *Self-Examination* is a Duty to be performed only upon that Occasion. For he who never examines himself, but only when he is to receive the Holy Sacrament, had need to receive it very often, or else he will be a great Stranger to himself, not knowing what Condition he is in, nor what Progress he makes in the Way to Heaven; but rather will have just Cause to suspect that he goes backward, and grows worse and worse every Day. And therefore he who is really solicitous about his future State, as all true Christians be sure are, cannot but often reflect upon himself, and upon his present Condition, altho' he have not an Opportunity of partaking of CHRIST'S Body and Blood as yet, to make it better. And if he lives in a Place, as many do, where such Opportunities are seldom to be had, he must notwithstanding often call himself to an Account, look into the State of his Soul, and settle all his Spiritual Affairs, as solemnly as if he was to receive the Holy Sacrament immediately upon it. By this Means he will be always prepared for it, and always longing and thirsting after it, and ready to catch at the next Opportunity he can get of receiving it. And in the mean while he may make a Shift to keep up his Mind in a pretty good Temper, thro' the Grace and Mercy of GOD; who knowing that it is not his own Fault that he doth not actually receive the *Holy Sacrament*, will be graciously pleased, as we have good Ground

Because Self-Examination is necessary at other Times, as well as when we receive.

The Necessity and Advantage

Ground to believe, to make up the Want of it some other Way.

BUT, blessed be GOD for it, this is not our Case, who may receive the *Holy Communion* every *Lord's Day* in the Year, and oftner too, if we have a mind to it. How happy would some good People think themselves, if they could find such Opportunities as these are? And how miserable shall we be, if we neglect and slight them? For my Part, I do not see how we shall be able to answer it either to GOD, or to our selves another Day. Neither do I know what *Excuse* or *Pretence* any can have for it, besides those which we have now refuted, except it be this one, which some have made to themselves, even, That they have been several Times at the *Sacrament* of the *Lord's Supper*, but have not found that *Benefit* and *Comfort* from it which they expected, and therefore think it to no Purpose for them to receive it *oftner* than they are obliged to do it, in order to their continuing in the Communion of the Church.

5. Want of Improvement under the Use of these Means. another Objection against frequent Communion.

THIS I know hath been a great stumbling-Block to many well-meaning People, and therefore I shall endeavour to remove it out of the Way, as clearly as I can: For which Purpose we may *first* observe, that what GOD *commands* us to do, we are therefore to do it, because He *commands* it, whether we can get any thing by it or no; otherwise we do it not for his Sake, but our own; not in Obedience to His Command, but in Hopes of Profit

of frequent Communion

177

Profit and Advantage to our selves ; whereby it ceaseth to be a good Work, or any way acceptable to G O D, in that we do not respect Him, but our selves, and so prefer ourselves before Him in it. As in our present Case, we are commanded by GOD, our Saviour, to do this *in Remembrance of Him* : Now if we do it only in Expectation of gaining something to our selves by it, we do not regard or obey *Him* at all in it ; in that we neither do it therefore *because He commanded it*, nor *as He commanded it to be done* : For He commanded it to be done in *Remembrance of Him* ; and so made that, not our *Profit*, the chief End of his *Institution* : And therefore, although He hath commanded us nothing but what is really for our Good, and that this is so in a high and special Manner ; yet we must not make that our End in doing it, but we must *eat this Bread*, and *drink this Cup*, in *Remembrance of Him*, whether we receive any Benefit from it or no ; yea, although we were sure to have none ; and so do it in pure and sincere Obedience to His Commandment. Which, whosoever doth, will be sure one Time or other, to find the Benefit and Comfort of it, though not, perhaps, at present.

FOR the Blessed *Body and Blood of Christ* received, as it ought to be, with a quick and lively Faith, will most certainly have its desired Effect. But it operates for the most Part upon our *Souls*, as our ordinary Food doth upon our *Bodies*, insensibly, and by Degrees.

How the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ operates upon, and improves us.

N

We

The Necessity and Advantage

We eat and drink every Day, and by that Means our Bodies grow to their full Stature, and are then kept up in Life, Health and Vigour, though we our selves know not how this is done, nor, perhaps, take any notice of it. So it is with this spiritual Meat and Drink, which GOD hath prepared for our Souls. By eating and drinking frequently of it, we grow by Degrees in Grace, and in the *Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*, and still continue stedfast and active in the true *Faith and Fear of GOD*; though, after all, we may be no Way sensible how this wonderful Effect is wrought in us, but only as we find it to be so by our own Experience. And if we do that, we have no Cause to complain that we get nothing by it; for we get more than all the World is worth; being strengthened in the inward Man, and so made more fit for the Service of GOD, more constant in it, and more able to perform it; or at least are kept from falling back, and preserved from many Sins and Temptations, which otherwise we might be exposed to: And this, surely, is enough to make any one, that really minds the Good of his Soul, to *hunger and thirst* after this Bread and Water of Life, and to eat and drink it as often as he can, although he do not presently feel the happy Effect of it, as some have done, and as he himself sometimes may, when GOD seeth it necessary or convenient for him. In the mean While, he may rest satisfied in his Mind, that
 he

of frequent Communion.

179

he is in the Way that CHRIST hath made to Heaven; and thank GOD for giving him so many *Opportunities of partaking of Christ's Body and Blood*, and also Grace to lay hold of them, to improve them to his own unspeakable Comfort, such as usually attends the *worthy receiving* of the *Lord's Supper*: Whereby we are not only put in mind of the great Sacrifice which the Son of GOD offered for our Sins, but likewise have it actually communicated unto us, for our *Pardon and Reconciliation* to the *Almighty Governor* of the World, which is the greatest Comfort we can have on this *Side Heaven*: So great, that we shall never be able to express it unto others, how deeply soever we may be affected with it in our selves. And though we be not always thus sensibly cheered and refreshed with it, as we could wish to be, howsoever we can never receive the *blessed Sacrament*, but we have the *Pleasure and Satisfaction* of having done our Duty to our *Maker and Redeemer*, which far exceeds all the Comforts of this Life, and therefore may well stay our Stomachs till GOD sees good to give us more.

BUT let us now suppose, that a Man hath been often at our *Lord's Table*, and yet hath seldom, or never received any real *Benefit or Comfort* from it, not so much as that which ariseth from our reflecting upon our having done what our Saviour commanded us. This, I confess, may be the Case of some Persons: But then such should consider where the Fault

When it has not that good Effect, 'tis the Fault of the Man, not of the Institution

The Necessity and Advantage

The Remedy
is at Hand.

1st. Right
Preparation.

lies. It cannot lie in the *Institution* it self : That can never fail of producing the same Effect, where it is duly observed at one Time, as well as at *another*. And therefore the Fault must be in the *Persons* themselves ; they do not duly observe the *Institution*, and then it is no *Wonder* if they be *never* the better for it. Now there are two Things required to the due *Observation* of it : *First*, That *Men* come *rightly prepared* to the *holy Sacrament* ; and *then*, that they receive it aright. They who fail either of these Ways, must blame themselves if they miss of what they expected from it. What is necessary to the *preparing* our selves for it, I have already *spoken* of, and have *shewn*, that it is no more than what may be easily done, if *Men* will but set themselves in good earnest about it. But if *Men* will not do that, but come to the *Lord's Table* as they do to their own, without putting themselves, by *GOD's Assistance*, into a right *Temper* and *Disposition* for it, they have no *Ground* to expect any Advantage by it. For they are not *Subjects* capable of those *Spiritual Profits* and *Pleasures* which are there exhibited. Their Hearts are not set towards them, but rather bent quite another Way ; and therefore cannot possibly be touched or affected by them. What wonderful Power hath the *Sun* upon *Plants* and *Seeds* in the Earth, to make them grow, and bring forth Fruit ? And yet such *Plants* or *Seeds* which are rotten, corrupted, or not rightly set and disposed as they ought to be, are
ne-

never the better for the *Influences* of the *Sun*, but remain just as they were, how long soever it *shines* upon them. So it is here: *Christ*, the *Sun of Righteousness*, shines most powerfully in His Church, especially at the *Commemoration* of the great Eclipse which He once suffered, as they find by Experience, who come duly prepared to it, being so quickned, enlivened, actuated and strengthened by it, that they bring forth *Love, Joy, Peace, Long-suffering, Goodness, Faith*, and all the other Fruits of *GOD's Holy Spirit*, as they are reckoned up by His *Apostle, Gal. v. 22, 23*. Whereas they who are disordered and out of Tune, and will not take Pains to put themselves into a suitable *Temper and Disposition* for it, they are no way wrought upon, or influenced by it, but still continue barren and unfruitful. And so all must needs do, who come not rightly qualified to the *Holy Sacrament*; they cannot truly eat of the blessed *Body and Blood* of *CHRIST*; and if they did, they could not digest it into proper Food and Nourishment for their Souls: And so can receive no real *Profit or Advantage* by it. Which, notwithstanding should not discourage any from coming as oft as they can to the *Lord's Table*, but should rather excite them to *prepare* themselves always as well as they can for it: For then they will never complain of *Unprofitableness* any more: But let them come as often as they please, they will every Time go home better than they came, if they do but come

The Necessity and Advantage

thus rightly dispos'd, to receive the Body and Blood of CHRIST which is there communicated to them, and then likewise receive it also as they ought.

2. *Receiving
aright.*

How they ought to receive it, is the next Question to be consider'd. And it had need be consider'd very seriously by all that expect any Benefit from the Lord's Supper. For altho' they come with never so good a Disposition to it, yet unless they keep themselves in the same while they are at it, and actually partake of CHRIST's Body and Blood, according to His Holy Institution, their Expectations will be all frustrated. For the great Benefit which we receive from this Holy Sacrament, is *the strengthening and refreshing our Souls by the Body and Blood of Christ, as our Bodies are by the Bread and Wine.* But as our Bodies cannot be strengthen'd or refreshed by the Bread and Wine, unless we eat and drink it; so neither can our Souls be so by the Body and Blood of CHRIST, unless we actually partake of it. But our Souls cannot actually partake of the Body and Blood of CHRIST any other

*By actual
Faith in the
Mystery.*

Way than by some Act of their own; even by acting their Faith in what is there signified and represented to them. What we there see with our bodily Eyes, altho' consecrated to a holy Use, it is still in its own Nature plain *Bread and Wine*, which may strengthen and refresh our Bodies, but can have no such Influence or Effect upon our Souls, as being of a quite different Nature from them. But by

Faith,

Faith, we look upon them as the Signs and Symptoms of CHRIST'S Body and Blood, and receive them as such upon His Word; which, as I have shewn, is a mighty strengthening and refreshing to our Souls. But we can never thus receive CHRIST'S Body and Blood, nor so much as discern it any other Way, but by a quick and lively Faith; but that, as the Apostle saith, *is the Substance of Things hoped for, and the Evidence of Things not seen*, Heb. xi. 1. The Body and Blood of CHRIST is not seen in the Holy Sacrament; but *Faith* doth plainly evidence, yea, it self is *the Evidence* of it to us. So that by *Faith* I am as fully persuaded of it, as if I saw it. And altho' we do not see it there, yet we hope for it, because of CHRIST'S Word; and what we thus hope for, our *Faith is the Substance* of it to us, causing it to subsist and operate in us as effectually to all Intents and Purposes, as we can expect or desire, for the strengthening and refreshing of our Souls. Whereas without such a Faith as this, we can receive nothing but Bread and Wine, and by consequence no Spiritual Benefit or Comfort at all from the Holy Sacrament. And that is the Reason, why according to the Appointment of our Church, at the Distribution of the Sacramental Bread, we say to every Communicant, *Take, and eat this in Remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on Him in thy Heart by Faith*: whereby every one is put in Mind in the very Act of Receiving, that he must there feed upon CHRIST by

The Necessity and Advantage

Faith, as the only Means whereby he can partake of His *Body* and *Blood*, so as to receive Strength and Nourishment to his Soul from that Holy Feast.

FOR, indeed, the whole *Streſs* of this *great Work* lies upon our *Faith*. Unless that be duly exerted and acted, tho' Men come to the Lord's Table, and feed upon the outward Elements which are there given them, this is not to eat the Lord's Supper; for that is a Spiritual Banquet, which cannot be so much as tasted of any, otherwise than *by Faith*. And therefore they who do not receive it with *Faith*, have no Cause to complain that they are never the better for receiving the Lord's Supper: For they do really receive it no more than as if they were not present where it is administered; and so can expect no more Benefit from it, than from Food or Physick which they do not take. But this should not dishearten any from coming to the Lord's Supper as often as they can, but should make them more careful to receive it always as they ought, with *Faith*; and then they can never fail of their Expectations from it: But will always receive as much, and often more than they could expect.

By this, we may see how we ought to receive the Lord's Supper; if we desire to partake of the Benefits of it, we must receive it with *Faith*. And hence it is that our *Church* hath, in her great Wisdom, so contriv'd that incomparable Office which she hath made for the

the

the Administration of this Holy Sacrament, that from the Beginning to the End of it, there is Matter and Occasion given us all along, for the Exercise of our Faith in CHRIST, and the Promises which GOD hath made us in Him, that so we may be sure to partake of His most blessed Body and Blood, and of all the Merits of His Death, whensoever we meet together for the Celebration of it. Which that I may the better demonstrate, and likewise shew how we should act our *Faith* all the while that we are at our Lord's Table, so as to receive Spiritual Strength and Comfort from it, it will not be amiss if we go thro' the whole *Office*, especially so much of it as is or ought to be always used when there is a *Communion*, and not at any other Time.

ALL from the Beginning of the Service, to the End of the Prayer for CHRIST'S Holy *Catholic Church*, is appointed to be read upon *Sundays* and *Holy-Days*, although there be no *Communion*: But if there be a *Communion* in the Church upon any other Day as well as those, it ought to be read. And therefore, it will be expedient to premise something concerning that, at least so much, that we may understand the Design of it, and how it makes Way for our better performing of this great Duty.

The Excellency of our Communion Service, for obtaining the End of that Ordinance, exemplified.

THIS *Service*, therefore, being appointed for the *Communion* of the Body and Blood of our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, as it is to be *all*, and *always*, read at His Table by one of His

*In the Use of
the Lord's
Prayer at the
Holy Table.*

*The particu-
lar Prayer be-
fore the Com-
mandments.*

*The Reading
of the Com-
mandments
themselves.*

of His Ministers; so it begins with *His Prayer*, the Prayer which He Himself composed, and left to His Church as a standing General Form, to be used by all *Persons*, at all *Times*, and upon all *Occasions*; to which it is fitted in such a wonderful Manner, as sufficiently shews both the Author and Intent of it. To this is subjoin'd, a short Prayer for this particular Occasion, That GOD would be pleased to *cleanse the Thoughts of our Hearts, by the Inspiration of His Holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love Him, and worthily magnify His Holy Name*, in keeping His Commandments; which immediately after, are so solemnly repeated in His Name, by one of his Ministers, standing at His *Table*, that we may, and ought to hearken to them with the same Attention, Reverence, and godly Fear, as if GOD Himself pronounced them again to us, as He did to the *Israelites* from Mount Sinai, with *Thundrings* and *Lightnings*, and the *Noise* of the Angelick *Trumpets* sounding in our Ears, *Exod. xx. 1, 18*. While we are thus hearkening to these Divine Laws, distinctly published and proclaimed to every one of us in particular, we cannot but every one call to mind his own Sins, whereby he hath offended against these Laws, and how unable he hath been to keep any one of them as he ought, without the Grace of GOD; and therefore we have no sooner heard any of them repeated, but we immediately beg of GOD mercifully to pardon our former Transgressions
of

of it, and to give us Grace to observe it for the future, saying after the Repitition of each *Commandment*, from the Bottom of our Hearts, as well as with our Mouth, *Lord have Mercy upon us, and incline our Hearts to keep this Law.* All which must needs be acknowledged to be of great Use to our due Commemoration of that Death which the Son of GOD suffered for these our Sins, and to our Partaking of His Body and Blood for the Pardon of them, and for Grace to walk hereafter in all the Commandments of the Lord, blameless. For though we did examine our selves privately before, we do it again publickly, in the special Presence of GOD Himself, openly declaring and making known His Laws particularly unto us, whereby our Sins and Infirmities are brought afresh to our Remembrance, and we come to the *Holy Sacrament* with an actual Sense of them upon our Minds, and so are better able to apply the great Remedy which is there prepared for our Ease and Cure. Upon which Account, I cannot but admire the Prudence as well as Piety of our Church, in appointing the Commandments to be publickly read upon this Occasion.

THE *Commandments* of Almighty GOD having been thus solemnly read to us, in Obedience to them, we first pray, as we are bound to do in every distinct Service, for His Vicegerent upon Earth, and then for our selves and Brethren in the Collect for the Day; which, if it be *an Holy-Day*, hath Respect to the

*The Collects
for the King,
and the Day.*

The Necessity and Advantage

the Blessing we then commemorate, otherwise it is for some special Grace or Mercy that we have all need of.

The Epistle.

AFTER this follows the *Epistle*, that is, some Part of those *Epistles* which *S. Paul*, or other Apostles, wrote by the *Inspiration* of GOD, wherein we are usually reminded of some of those Duties which we heard before enjoined us in the Commandments; or upon particular Occasions, some other Portion of Scripture relating to that Occasion. Then follows the

*The Gospel
read, stand-
ing.*

Gospel, or some of the Divine Sayings or Acts of our blessed Saviour, as they are recorded by one of the Four *Evangelists*, which never alters. There is never any other Portion of Scripture appointed for the *Gospel*, as there is for the *Epistle*: But that is always taken out of the very *Gospel* itself. By which Means, we always hear something which CHRIST Himself spake with His Divine Mouth, for our Instruction, when He was upon Earth: Or else something which He did, by His Divine Power, for the Confirmation of our Faith, in Him. Hence it is, that at the reading of the *Gospel*, the People are all requir'd to *stand up*, not only to shew their *Readiness* to *stand by* and *defend* it to the last, but likewise to express their Respect and Reverence to CHRIST Himself, whose *Gospel* it is, and whose Words and Works they hear *rehearsed*; and therefore, must needs stand up to *hearken diligently* to them, as they would have certainly done, if they had been near Him when He spake, or
did

did them. And hence also it is, that in the First *Common-Prayer Book* which was put out by King *Edward* the Sixth, so soon as the Minister had said, *The Holy Gospel is written in such a Chapter*, the People were order'd to say, *Glory be to Thee, O Lord*; to testify their Acknowledgement, that He, whose Gospel they were now to hear, is their Lord and Master, the Great, and Almighty GOD; that all Glory and Honour is due to Him for revealing this *Gospel* to them, and accordingly to adore and worship Him for it. As all should do, when they pronounce these Words.

So soon as the *Gospel* is read, the *Nicene Creed* begins; which it self also contains the Sum and Substance of the *Gospel*; and therefore is appointed to be said or sung by *all the People*, standing in the same Posture as they did in hearing of the *Gospel*. And that, I suppose, is the Reason why, although after the Reading of the *Epistle*, the Minister is to say, *Here endeth the Epistle*; yet after the Reading of the *Gospel*, he is not to say, *Here endeth the Gospel*, (as many, who do not consider the *Rubrick*, are wont to do) because the *Gospel* doth not properly end there, but continues to be declar'd and publish'd in the following *Creed*: In which are briefly comprehended, all the great Articles of that Holy Religion which CHRIST hath reveal'd to us in His *Gospel*: And therefore it ought to be jointly repeated by all the People there present, that all may thereby publicly own and

The Nicene Creed standing likewise.

The Necessity and Advantage

profess their *Belief* of all and every one of those *Articles*, and so of the whole *Gospel* of CHRIST, in order to their being admitted to the *Holy Communion*: Which otherwise they ought not to be.

*The Homily,
or Sermon.*

AFTER this *Creed*, there follows one of the *Homilies* or *Sermons*, set forth by Authority, or else one composed by the *Minister* himself, for the fuller Explication of some Part of the said *Creed*, or else of the *Commandments* before repeated; which therefore comes in very properly in this Place, after the *Summary* of that *Christian Doctrine*, according to which all *Sermons* ought to be framed. After *Sermon*, the *Priest* returns to the *Lord's Table*, and then

The Offertory.

begins the *Offertory*, reading some Sentences of holy Scripture, chosen out on purpose to excite and stir up the People to give every one according to his Ability, something to pious and charitable Uses. And while these Sentences are in reading, the *Deacons*, *Church-Wardens*, or some fit Persons appointed for that Purpose, gather the *Alms* and other *Devotions* of the People, and bring them to the *Priest*, who humbly presents and placeth them upon the *Lord's Table*, as devoted to Him, and then begins the Prayer for the whole State of CHRIST'S *Church Militant* here on Earth.

*The Prayer
for Christ's
Church Mili-
tant.*

THUS much of the *Communion-Service*, even from the Beginning of it to the End of the aforesaid Prayer for CHRIST'S *Catholick Church*, is to be said upon *Sundays*, or other *Holy-Days*,

of frequent Communion.

191

Days, although there be no Communion for want of a sufficient Number to communicate with the Priest. In the first Common-Prayer Book of King *Edward* the Sixth, it was ordered, That the Priest, although there were none to communicate with him, shall say all Things at the Altar appointed to be said at the Celebration of the *Lord's Supper*, until after the *Offertory*, upon *Wednesdays* and *Frydays*, without any Mention of *Sundays* and *Holy-Days*. From whence it appears, that they took it for granted, that there would always be a sufficient Number of Communicants upon every *Sunday* and *Holy-Day* at the least ; so that they could not so much as suppose there would be no Communion upon any of those Days : But it seems they feared, that upon other Days there might be sometimes none to communicate with the *Priest*, and so no Communion : And therefore ordered, That if it should so happen for a whole Week together, yet, nevertheless, upon the *Wednesdays* and *Fridays* in every Week, so much shall be said of the Communion Service as is before limited : But afterwards, as *Piety* grew colder and colder, the *Sacrament* began to be more and more neglected, and, by Degrees, quite laid aside upon the Week-Days. And then the Church did not think it convenient to order any of the Service appointed for it to be read upon any other Days, but only upon *Sundays* and *Holy-Days* ; but upon those Days she still requires, that although there be no

*To be read up-
on Sundays
and Holidays,
tho' there are
not Communi-
cants enough.*

Com-

The Necessity and Advantage

Communion, yet all shall be said that is appointed at the Communion, until the End of the General Prayer (for the good Estate of the Catholick Church of CHRIST) together with one or more of the *Collects* at the End of the *Communion Service*, concluding with the Blessing.

AND verily, there is great Reason it should be so: not only because it is fitting that our Devotion should be longer upon those, than they are upon other *Days*; but likewise there are several Things particular in that Part of the Service which requires it.

HERE are the Commandments of Almighty GOD, the Supreme Law-giver of the World, which it is requisite that People should hear, and be put in Mind of, at least upon those Days which are dedicated to His Service. Here is the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, proper to many Sundays, and to all-Holy-Days in the Year, without which they could not be distinguished from one another, nor from other Days, nor by Consequence celebrated, so as to answer the End of their Institution, unless they were read upon their proper Days. Here is the *Nicene Creed*, wherein the Divinity of our Blessed Saviour is asserted and declared, and therefore very proper to be said, or sung upon those Days which are kept in Memory of Him, and of His Apostles, by whom that Doctrine, together with our whole Religion grounded upon it, was planted and propagated in the World. Here

of frequent Communion.

193

is the *Offertory*, and choice Sentences of Scripture, read to stir up People to offer unto G O D something of what he hath given them, as their Acknowledgment that He gives them all they have, and that they hold it all of Him; which howsoever it be now generally neglected, except there be a Communion, yet People ought certainly to be put in Mind of it, lest upon all Holy-Days, and especially upon the *Lord's own Day*, according to His *own Order*, written by His Apostle *St. Paul*. 1 *Cor.* xvi. 2. Here, among others, is the Prayer for the whole State of *Christ's Church Militant* here on Earth: And it is but Reason that we, as Fellow-members of the same Body, should join together in it upon all the great *Festivals* of the Year, which are generally celebrated by the whole *Church* we pray for; and by that Means testify our *Communion* with it. And besides, this, as well as the other Part of the Communion Service, And to be read at the Communion-Table. is performed at the *Communion-Table*, the Place where the Primitive Church used to perform its publick Devotions; and ours which in all Things else is conformable to that, cannot but imitate it in this Particular, at least so far as to have some Part of its Service performed at the same Place upon *Sundays* and *Holidays*, although there be no Communion.

BUT the main Reason why so much of the Communion Service is ordered to be read upon *Sundays* and other *Holidays*, notwithstanding that there is no Communion, seems to be,

The Necessity and Advantage

be, that the Church may shew her Readiness to administer it upon these Days, and so that it is not hers, nor the Minister's, but the People's Fault, if there be no Communion: For the *Minister*, by her Order, goes up to the *Lord's Table*, and there begins the Service appointed for the Communion, and goes on as far as he can, till he comes to the actual Celebration of it; and if he stops there, it is only because there are none, or not a sufficient Number of Persons to communicate with him: For if there were, he was bound, and is ready, to consecrate and administer it to them. And therefore, if there be no Communion upon any *Sunday* or *Holiday* in the Year, the People only are to be blamed, and must answer for it another Day. The *Church* hath done her Part in ordering it, and the *Minister* his, in observing that Order: And if the People would do theirs too, the Holy Communion would be constantly celebrated in every Parish Church in *England*, every Sunday and Holiday throughout the Year. Neither can they plead *Ignorance* in the Case, or say, They did not think it to be their Duty to communicate so often: For every Time they see the Minister go up to the *Communion Table*, and there read Part of the *Service* appointed for the *Holy Communion*, they are put in mind of their Duty, and upbraided with their Neglect of it. From all which we may observe by the Way, how much those *Ministers* are to be blamed, who ever omit this

That so the People may be reminded of their Duty, and upbraided with their Neglect of it.

this Part of the Service, or do not perform it at the Place appointed for it : How they can answer it to GOD, to the Church, to their People, or to themselves, for my Part, I know not.

HAVING thus briefly run over so much of the *Communion Service* as is to be read when there is no Communion, as well as when there is, we are now come to that Part of it which never is nor can be used, but only when the *Holy Communion* is actually *Administred* : And therefore is chiefly to be considered in our present Design, of shewing how we may, and ought to receive it, so as to find the *Benefit* and *Comfort* of it. For which Purpose we may observe, That after the Prayer for **CHRIST'S Holy Catholick Church**, before-mentioned, the *Minister*, who is always a *Priest*, seeing a competent Number of devout Christians ready and desirous to partake of the *Body* and *Blood* of our Blessed Redeemer, first reads to them a grave, pious, and pathetic *Exhortation*, to consider what they are about to do ; The Exhortation. of how great Benefit it will be to them, if with a true penitent Heart, and a lively Faith, they receive that Holy Sacrament ; how dangerous to receive the same *unworthily* : how they should come to it ; what Cause they have to give their most hearty Thanks to the most *Holy Trinity*, for the Redemption of the World by **JESUS CHRIST**, who ordained these Holy Mysteries as *Pledges of his Love*, and for the continual Remembrance of His Death,

The Necessity and Advantage

to our great and endless Comfort. All which is so clear and affectionately expressed, that it contributes very much to the making up the Defects of their *Preparation* for it, and to raise their Minds into such a holy and devout Temper as to be capable both of performing this great Duty aright, and of receiving the Benefits and Comforts of it.

The Invitation.

THE *Exhortation* being ended, the *Minister* (in the Name of CHRIST and His Church) inviteth all, who are thus godly disposed, to the Lord's Supper, saying to them, *Draw near with Faith, and take this Holy Sacrament to your Comfort.* He invites them first to *draw near*, thereby putting them in Mind, that they are now invited into CHRIST's more special Presence, to sit down with Him at His own Table, that so they may be near Him as they can be in this World; and therefore, as an Emblem thereof, should come from the more remote Parts of the Church, as near to the said Table as they may: But then He adviseth them to draw near *with Faith*, as without which, all their bodily Approaches will avail them nothing, it being only *by Faith* that they can really draw near to CHRIST, and take this *Holy Sacrament* to their Comfort. And therefore they should take special notice of this *Expression*, used on purpose in this Place, to stir up their pure Minds, by Way of Remembrance, to keep their *Faith* in continual Exercise all the While that they are at our *Lord's Table*, so as to look upon Him as there

there present with them, observing all the Motions both of their Souls and Bodies, and ready to communicate His own most *Blessed Body* and *Blood* unto them, to preserve their Souls and Bodies to everlasting Life. But seeing they cannot act their *Faith* as they ought in CHRIST, who died for their Sins, until they have confessed and repented of them: therefore He calls upon them to make their humble *Confession* to Almighty GOD, meekly kneeling upon their Knees.

AND now all that are to communicate, being prostrate upon their Knees, as so many guilty Malefactors before the Judge of the World, do in a most humble and solemn Manner, jointly *acknowledge and bewail the manifold Sins and Wickedness, which they from Time to Time have committed, in Thought, Word, and Deed, against His Divine Majesty: Professing themselves most earnestly to repent of them; humbly beseeching Him to pardon what is past, and to grant them Grace, for the future, to serve and please Him in Newness of Life, for CHRIST JESUS's Sake, all which is done with such apposite and pathetic Words, that I do not see how it is possible for us to express our hearty and sincere Repentance better than we do at that Time.*

WHILE People continue in this humble Posture, begging for Mercy and Grace at the Hands of GOD, His Minister stands up, and in His Name assures them, That He, of His Infinite Mercy hath *promised Forgiveness of Sins*

The Necessity and Advantage

to all them that with hearty Repentance and true Faith turn unto Him; and therefore he applies the said Promises to all and every one there present, praying that Almighty GOD would accordingly have Mercy upon them, pardon and deliver them from all their Sins, confirm and strengthen them in all Goodness, and bring them to Everlasting Life, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

AND here it is that our Faith must begin to work, as it is the Substance of Things hoped for, or a solid and substantial Confidence that GOD will give us all the good Things which He hath promised, and therefore hope for at His Hands, so as firmly and stedfastly to believe, that upon our hearty and sincere Repentance, we are now absolved from all our former Sins; and that from this Time forward, GOD will assist us with His Grace to serve and please Him, according to the Prayers we have now put up to Him, and the Promises which He hath made to us in our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST: For all the Benefit of Absolution, as pronounced by the Minister, depends wholly upon this, our believing in the Promise, and Word of GOD, upon which it is grounded.

WHICH therefore that we may do, the Minister presently reads some select Sentences of the Holy Scriptures, wherein GOD hath promised or declared His Willingness to Pardon and Absolve us from our Sins in the Blood of His Son, that so we may act our Faith accordingly

dingly upon them; And therefore He calls upon the People to hear, and take special Notice of them.

As first, Those comfortable Words which our Saviour saith to all that truly turn to Him, *Come unto Me all that travel, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you*, Matth. xi. 28. Which Words contain so firm and solid a Foundation, whereupon to build our most *Holy Faith*, that if we be but truly penitent, we cannot doubt of GOD's Mercy to us. For here, His only Son, with His own Divine Mouth, invites all that are so to come to Him, promising or engaging His Word, that He will refresh them: He'll give them Peace in their Minds, Quiet in their Consciences, Rest to their Souls. He'll take Care that they shall neither travel, nor be heavy laden any longer, with the Burden of their Sins; for He will refresh them with the Sense of GOD's Mercy, in the Pardon of all their Faults, and, with the Assistance of His Grace, in the mortifying of all their Lusts. *Sin shall no longer have Dominion over them, because they are not now under the Law, but under His Grace*, Rom. vi. 14.

Now these being the Words of CHRIST, of Truth it self, we may, and ought to have, a sure Trust and Confidence on them, so as to be fully persuaded in our Minds, that we being in the Number of those whom He calls, and having obeyed His Call in coming to Him, He, according to His Word, will ease us of our Sins, and give us Rest; especially consider-

The Necessity and Advantage

ing that He Himself assures us also with his own Mouth, That *God so loved the World, that He gave His only Begotten Son, to the End that all that believe in Him should not perish, but have Everlasting Life*, John iii. 16. Which Words containing the Substance of the Design of the whole Gospel, pronounced by *Christ* Himself, are therefore read in the next Place, that we might have Occasion to exercise our *Faith* in all of it, and so have no Place left for Diffidence, or Doubting. For seeing the great Reason that moved GOD to send His Son, was His infinite Love to Mankind; and the only End why He did it, was, *That all who believe in Him might not perish, but have everlasting Life*: What can we desire more, to excite and confirm our Faith in Him? For He that spared not His own Son, but deliver'd Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all Things? Rom. viii. 32.

BUT lest the Sense of our former Sins should be apt to make us *despond*, or *despair* of Mercy, that nothing may be wanting to complete and strengthen our *Faith* at this Time, there are two other Divine Sentences read; the one of S. Paul, saying, *This is a true Saying and worthy of all Men to be received, that Christ Jesus came into the World to save Sinners*, 1 Tim. i. 15. And the other of S. John, *If any Man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous, and He is the Propitiation for our Sins*, 1 John ii. 1. Whereby we are given to understand and believe, that

of frequent Communion.

201

that CHRIST came into the World on purpose to save such Sinners as we are; that He was made a *Propitiation* for our Sins, by undergoing all the Punishments that were due unto us for them; and that He is now our *Advocate* in Heaven, always interceeding for us, and ready to apply the Merits of His Death unto us. At the hearing of which, our Faith hath so much Ground and Matter to work upon, that we may well say with S. Paul, *Who shall lay any thing to the Charge of God's Elect? It is GOD that justifieth; Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the Right Hand of GOD, who also maketh Intercession for us, Rom. viii. 33, &c.*

HAVING thus exercised our *Faith*, and so got above this World, we are now ready to go into the other, and to join with the glorified Saints and Angels in praising and adoring that GOD, who hath done so great Things for us; which that we may the better do, the *Minister* calls upon us to *lift up our Hearts*, to lift them up as high as we can, by a quick and lively Faith in the most High GOD, the supreme Governour of the whole World. Which being now ready to do, we immediately answer, *We lift them up unto the Lord*. And our Hearts being now all lift up together, and so in right Posture to celebrate the high *Praises* of GOD, the *Minister* invites all to join with him in doing it, so as at the same Time to believe that He is our LORD, and our

*The Lauds
and Antheims.*

The Necessity and Advantage

our GOD, saying, *Let us give Thanks unto our LORD GOD.* Which the People having consented to, and approved of, by saying, *It is meet and right so to do;* he turns himself to the Lord's Table, and acknowledgeth to His Divine Majesty there specially present, *That it is very meet, right, and our bounden Duty, that we should at all Times, and in all Places, give Thanks to Him.* And then the Minister looking upon himself, and the rest of the Communicants, as Members of the Church Triumphant, and all apprehending themselves, by Faith, as in the midst of that blessed Society, we join with them in singing forth the Praises of the most High GOD, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, saying, *Therefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the Company of Heaven, we laud and magnify Thy glorious Name, evermore praising Thee, and saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord GOD of Hosts, Heaven and Earth are full of Thy Glory, Glory be to Thee, O LORD, most High.* And certainly, if ever our Souls be in Heaven, while our Bodies are upon Earth, it must be in the Singing of this heavenly Anthem, when our Spirits with those of just Men made perfect, yea with the whole Company of Heaven, in so solemn and Seraphick a Manner, adore and magnify the Eternal GOD, our Maker and Redeemer. Especially when we celebrate the *Nativity, the Resurrection and Ascension* of our blessed LORD, His *Mission of the Holy Ghost*, or the most glorious *Trinity*; for which there are proper Prefaces

faces appointed to raise up our Hearts as high as possible, in praising GOD for such transcendent Mysteries and Mercies as those are.

Now, if ever, our Minds must needs be duly prepared to receive the Blessed Body and Blood of our dear Lord. And therefore the Minister having first acknowledg'd our Unworthiness of so great a Mercy, and prayed to GOD to assist with His own Grace to receive it worthily, he then saith the *Prayer of Consecration*. The Prayer of Consecration.

AND now there is nothing either seen, or said, or done, but what puts us in mind of something or other, whereupon to employ and exercise our *Faith* in the highest Manner that we can.

WHEN we see the *Bread* and *Wine* set apart for *Consecration*, it minds us of GOD's eternal Purpose and determinate Counsel, to offer up His Son as a Sacrifice for the Sins of the World.

THE Minister's *reading the Prayer of Consecration*, and performing that whole Work alone, none of the People speaking a Word, or any way assisting him in it, may put us in mind how the whole Work of our Salvation was accomplished by CHRIST alone, no meer Creature contributing any Thing at all towards it; and therefore we should believe in Him as our only Mediator and Advocate.

WHEN we hear those Words, *Who in the same Night that He was betrayed, took Bread*; we are then by Faith to behold our Lord at His Last Supper,

The Necessity and Advantage

Supper, there instituting this Sacrament which we are now to receive, and distributing it to His *Apostles* with His own most blessed Hands.

WHEN we see the *Bread broken*, we should then call to mind that Grief and Pain, those bitter Agonies and Passions which the Eternal Son of GOD suffered for our Sins, and in our Stead : how *He was wounded for our Transgressions, and bruised for our Iniquities* ; how His blessed Body was broken, His Hands and Feet fastened to the Cross, with Nails drove thro' them ; and all for our Sins, even for ours.

AND so when the *Minister* takes the *Cup* into his Hands, or *pours out the Wine*, we are then by Faith to behold how fast the Blood trickled down from our dear Lord and Saviour's Head, when crown'd with Thorns ; from His Hands and Feet, when nailed to the Cross ; from His Side, when pierced with the Spear ; and from His whole Body, when He was in His Agony ; and all to wash away our Sins ; still believing that it was for our Sins that all this precious Blood was shed ; for such and such Sins which we know every one our selves to have been guilty of.

WHEN we hear the *Words of Consecration* repeated, as they came from our Lord's own Mouth, *This is My Body which is given for you, and this is My Blood which is shed for you, and for many, for the Remission of Sins* ; we are then stedfastly to believe, that altho' the Substance of the *Bread* and *Wine* still remain, yet now it is not *common* Bread and Wine as to its Use,
but

but the *Body* and *Blood* of CHRIST in that Sacramental Sense, wherein he spake the Words ;
 ‘ Infomuch that whosoever duly receives these
 ‘ His Creatures of *Bread* and *Wine*, accord-
 ‘ ing to CHRIST’s Holy Institution, in Remem-
 ‘ brance of His Death and Passion, are Parta-
 ‘ kers of His most precious Body and Blood,
 ‘ as it is expressed in the Prayer of *Consecra-*
 ‘ *tion*.

WHEN we see the Minister *distributing* the Sacramental Bread and Wine to the several Communicants, we are then by *Faith* to look upon our Lord as offering His blessed Body and Blood, and all the Benefits of His Death, to all that will receive them at His Hands ; entertaining our selves, all the while others are receiving, with these or such like Meditations ;

Meditations before the Communion.

BEHOLD the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World ! Behold the Son of God, the only begotten of the Father, who loved us, and gave Himself for us ! Who Himself bare our Sins in His own Body on the Tree, and washed us from them in His own Blood. See how willing and ready He is to communicate the Blessings He hath thereby purchased ! How desirous that all would partake of them ! Methinks I hear Him crying out, *Come unto me all ye that travel, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you.* Methinks

The Necessity and Advantage

I see Him yonder going about by His Minister, from one to another, and offering His most blessed Body and Blood, with all the Merits of His most precious Death, to all that will receive them faithfully. Happy, thrice happy, are they who do so! They are absolved from all their Sins, and accounted Righteous before GOD. They are deliver'd from the Wrath to come, by the Blood of the Lamb, as the *Israelites* were by that which was typically *sprinkled* upon their Door-Posts. They are reconciled to the great *Creator* and *Governor* of all Things, and are made His Children by *Adoption* and *Grace*. They are always safe and secure *under His Care and Protection*, and never want any Thing that is really good for them. They have His *Son* always interceding for them, and His Spirit always abiding with them, to direct and assist them in what they do. *They are washed, they are sanctified, they are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God, 1 Cor. vi. 11.* and therefore they will be glorified with Him for ever. O that I might be in the Number of those blessed Souls! When will it once be? When will my Lord and Saviour come to me, that I also may partake of His most blessed Body and Blood! *My Heart is ready, O Lord, my Heart is ready to receive it. My Soul thirsteth for Thee, my Flesh also longeth after Thee. Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.*

THUS we may employ our Thoughts while others are Receiving; but when it comes to
our

our Turns to receive it, then we are to lay aside all Thoughts of Bread, and Wine, and Minister, and every Thing else that is or can be seen, and fix our Faith, as it is *the Evidence of Things not seen*, wholly and solely upon our blessed Saviour, as offering us his own Body and Blood to preserve our Bodies and Souls to everlasting Life, which we are therefore to receive by *Faith*, as it is *the Substance of Things hoped for*, stedfastly believing it to be, as our Saviour said, *His Body and Blood*; which, as our Church teacheth us, *are verily and indeed taken and received by the faithful in the Lord's Supper*. By which Means, whatsoever it is to others, it will be to us, who receive it with such a Faith, the Body and Blood of CHRIST our Saviour, the very *Substance of Things hoped for*, upon the Account of His Body that was broken, and His Blood that was shed for us.

AND the better to excite and assist us in the Exercise of our *Faith* after this Manner, at our receiving the *Holy Sacrament*, the Minister, at the Distribution of it, first applies the Merits of CHRIST'S Death to each particular Person that receives it, saying to every one singly, and by himself, *The Body of our Lord Jesus Christ which was given for THEE, and the Blood which was shed for THEE, preserve THY Body and Soul unto everlasting Life*, that so I may apply and appropriate it to my self as the Body and Blood of Him that loved ME, and gave Himself for ME, to preserve MY
Body

*The actual
Receiving.*

The Necessity and Advantage

Body and MY Soul unto everlasting Life. And then he adds. at the Distribution of the Bread, *Take and eat this, in Remembrance that Christ died for THEE, and feed on him in thy Heart by Faith, with Thanksgiving.* Whereby I am put in Mind again to eat it, in Remembrance that CHRIST died for ME in particular; and then am taught how to feed upon Him, even *in my Heart by Faith, with Thanksgiving.* In my Heart, because it is *not bodily*, but *spiritual Food*: By *Faith*, as the only Means whereby the Heart or Soul can take in its proper Nourishment, and receive *the Substance of Things hoped for*, even the *Body and Blood of CHRIST*, and then it must be with *Thanksgiving* too, as the necessary Consequent of *Faith*. For as no Man can be truly thankful to CHRIST, unless he actually believe in Him; so no Man can actually believe in Him, but he must needs be truly thankful both to and for Him. And therefore at the Distribution of the Cup, after the Words, *Drink this, in Remembrance that Christ's Blood was shed for thee*, it is only added, *And be thankful.* Because this necessarily supposeth and implyeth our *Feeding upon him* in our Hearts by *Faith*, as without which it is impossible for us to be truly thankful.

Upon our
Knees.

HENCE also it is, that our Church requires us to receive the Holy Sacrament *kneeling*, not out of any Respect to the Creatures of Bread and Wine, but to put us in Mind that Almighty GOD, our Creator and Redeemer,
the

of frequent Communion.

209

the only Object of all religious Worship, is there specially present, offering His own Body and Blood to us, that so we may act our *Faith* in Him, and express our Sense of His Goodness to us, and our Unworthiness of it, in the Most humble Posture that we can. And indeed, could the Church be sure that all her Members would receive as they ought, with *Faith*, she need not to command them to receive it *kneeling*: For they could not do it any other Way: For how can I pray in *Faith* to Almighty G O D, to preserve both my Body and Soul to everlasting Life, and not make my Body, as well as Soul, bow down before Him? How can I by Faith behold my Saviour coming to me, and offering me His own Body and Blood, and not fall down and worship Him? How can I by Faith lay hold upon the Pardon of my Sins, as there Sealed and delivered to me; and receive it any otherwise than upon my *Knees*? I dare not, I cannot do it! And they who can, have too much Cause to suspect, that they do not *discern the Lord's Body*, and therefore cannot receive it *worthily*. Be sure, our receiving the blessed *Body and Blood of Christ*, as the Catholick Church always did, in an humble and adoring Posture, is both an Argument and Excitement of our *Faith* in Him. By it we demonstrate, that we *discern the Lord's Body*, and believe Him to be present with us in a particular *Sacramental* Sense, and by it we excite and stir up both our selves and

P

others

The Necessity and Advantage

others to act our *Faith* more stedfastly upon Him, in that by our adoring Him, we actually acknowledge Him to be GOD, as well as Man; and therefore on whom, we have all the Reason in the World, to believe and trust for our Salvation.

WHEN we have thus spiritually *eaten the Flesh of Christ, and drank His Blood*, then we are firmly to believe, and rest fully satisfied in our Minds, that according to his own Word, *Christ now dwelleth in us, and we in Him, that Christ is one with us, and we with Him.* And therefore that GOD hath now sealed to us the Pardon of our Sins in his Blood, and will enable us for the future to *walk in Holiness and Righteousness before him all our Days.* Which *Faith*, together with our Thankfulness for so great a Mercy, we ought to exercise all the while that the rest of the Communicants are receiving; not suffering our Thoughts to wander up and down, but keeping them as close up as we can to the Work, still ruminating upon that spiritual Food which we have eaten, after this, or the like Manner :

Ejaculations and Resolutions after the Holy Communion.

Praise thou the Lord, O my Soul, and all that is within me, praise His holy Name. Praise thou the Lord, O my Soul, and forget not all his Benefits, Psal. ciii. 1, 2. Behold, GOD
is

of frequent Communion

211

is my Salvation, I will trust and not be afraid. For the LORD Jehovah is my Strength, and my Song : He also is become my Salvation, Isa. xii. 2. He himself, by the one Oblation of himself once offered, hath made a full, perfect, and sufficient Sacrifice, Oblation and Satisfaction for the Sins of the whole World : And he hath now given me a Share in it. For he hath communicated unto me that Body and Blood wherewith he did it, and hath assured me thereby of his Favour and Goodness towards me, in the Pardon of all my Sins, and that I am a Member incorporate in his Mystical Body, and an Heir through Hope of that everlasting Kingdom, which he hath purchased with his own Blood. What shall I render unto the Lord for these his most inestimable Benefits? I will offer and present my self, my Soul and Body, to be a reasonable, holy, and lively Sacrifice unto him. I will believe in him, I will trust in him, I will love and honour him with all my Heart and Soul. I will spend the rest of my Days wholly in his Service, and to his Glory, I will order all my Conversation as becometh his Gospel; I will crucify the Flesh; I will resist the Devil; I will keep my self unspotted from the World; I'll abstain from all appearance of Evil, and do all such good Works as he hath prepared for me to walk in. For his Grace shall be sufficient for me, his Strength shall be made perfect in my Weakness, his Power shall rest upon me, his Holy Spirit shall abide

The Necessity and Advantage

continually with me, and in me, to direct, sanctify and govern both my Heart and Body in the Ways of his Laws, and in the Works of his Commandments ; so that now, through his most mighty Protection, I shall be preserved both in Soul and Body to everlasting Life. Amen. Hallelujah, Salvation, and Glory, and Honour, and Power be unto the Lord our God, and to the Lamb, for ever and ever.

Now when all have communicated, with the same humble Confidence, we jointly address our selves to Almighty GOD, as our Heavenly Father, in that divine Form of Prayer, which he, whose *Body and Blood* we have now received, was pleased to compose, and require us to use upon all Occasions. After which, having added another Prayer. proper for this great and solemn Occasion, we join together in singing, or saying, that incomparable Hymn :

The proper Hymn.

GLORY be to GOD on High, and in Earth Peace, Good-Will towards Men. We praise Thee, we bless Thee, we worship Thee, we glorify Thee, we give Thanks to Thee, for thy great Glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord, the only begotten Son Jesu Christ ; O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takest away the Sins of the World, have Mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the Sins of the World, have Mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the Sins of the World, receive
our

of frequent Communion.

213

our Prayer. Thou that sittest at the Right Hand of God the Father, have Mercy upon us.

For thou only art Holy, thou only art the Lord, Thou only, O Christ, with the Holy Ghost, art most High in the Glory of God the Father. Amen.

THE first Part whereof was sung by the Choir of Heaven at our *Lord's Nativity*, and the rest added by the Primitive, if not by the Apostolick Church, it being the most ancient Hymn that we know of, and that which hath been generally used, both by *Greek* and *Latin* Churches, all along from the Beginning of Christianity. And this is the most proper Place for it : Now that our Hearts are strengthened and refreshed by the *Body* and *Blood* of CHRIST, and so ready to sing and give Praise in the best Manner that we can ever do it upon Earth. But for that Purpose, it will be necessary to keep our Minds all the while intent, and our Faith still fixed upon GOD the Father Almighty, and upon his only begotten Son *Jesus Christ*, to whom we here speak in a particular Manner, and therefore should look upon him as specially present with us, hearing what we say to him, and observing how earnestly we beseech him, the *Lamb of God, the Son of the Father, who taketh away the Sins of the World*, to have Mercy upon us, and how heartily we adore and Magnify his divine Holiness, his absolute Dominion over the whole

The Necessity and Advantage

World ; and his, together with the Holy Spirit's infinite Height in the Glory of the Father.

The Blessing.

AFTER all which duly performed, having prayed for GOD's Acceptance of what we have done, and for his Blessing upon us, we are accordingly dismissed, as well we may, with, *The Peace of GOD which passeth all Understanding*, and with the *Blessing of Almighty God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost*, which must be and remain with those who thus receive the *Holy Communion* always.

I HAVE NOW gone over the whole Communion-Service, taking notice by the Way of such Things only, as are plain and obvious in the several Parts of it. From whence it is easy to observe, that it is all contrived so, as to set before us continual Matter for our Faith to work upon, before, as well as at, the *receiving* the *Holy Sacrament* ; that our *Faith* having been kept so long in Exercise upon our *Blessed Saviour* beforehand, it may be more ready to be fixed upon him in the actual receiving the holy Communion, so as that we may partake of his most blessed Body and Blood ; which otherwise we could not : For without our *Faith*, as it is *impossible to please GOD*, so it is impossible to partake of CHRIST. And therefore, not only *Infidels* who have no Faith at all, but they also who have Faith, unless they use it at the *Holy Sacrament*, they can only receive the outward Part, or Sign of the *Lord's Supper* ; they cannot possibly partake

take of his Body and Blood signified by it : For that cannot so much as be discerned, much less received any other Way than by Faith. And that is the Reason why so many go from the holy Sacrament no better than they came to it: Because while they are there, they either stare about them, or think of other things, at least, they do not keep their Minds and Faith intent upon the Work they are about. They feed only upon the Bread and Wine with their Mouths, they do not feed upon *Christ* in their Hearts by *Faith*; and therefore cannot possibly receive any spiritual Strength or Refreshment from him. Whereas, if whilst they are eating and drinking the outward Element, they would at the same Time lift up their Hearts, and fix their Faith upon that which is signified and represented by them, their Souls would be much more strengthened and refreshed by the Body and Blood of **CHRIST**, than their Bodies are by the Bread and Wine.

FROM hence it appears, both how little Reason any can have to plead their *Unprofitableness* under it, as an Argument for their not frequenting the *Holy Sacrament*, and likewise how we may receive it, so as to be always the better for it. But for that Purpose, it is requisite that we do it often: For the oftner we do it, the more expert we shall be at it; and the more *Benefit* and *Comfort* we shall receive from it. It is very difficult, if not impossible, for those who do it only now and then,

Exhortation to frequent Communion, from the Benefit and Comfort of it.

The Necessity and Advantage

(as once or twice a Year) ever to do it as they ought : For every Time they come to it, they must begin, as it were, again; all the Impressions which were made upon their Minds at the last *Sacrament*, being worn out before the next : And it being a Thing they are not accustomed to, they are as much to seek how to do it now, as if they had never done it before. It is by frequent Acts, that Habits are produced. It is by often eating and drinking this spiritual Food, that we may learn how to do it, so as to digest and convert it into proper Nourishment for our Souls. And therefore I do not wonder that they who do it seldom, never do it as they ought, nor by Consequence get any Good by it : I should rather wonder if they did. But let any Man do it often, and always according to the Directions before laid down, and my Life for his, he shall never lose his Labour ; but whether he perceives it or not, he will grow in Grace, and gather Spiritual Strength every Time, more and more.

IF such Considerations as these will not prevail upon Men, to lay aside their little Excuses for the Neglect of so great a Duty, and to resolve for the future upon the more constant Performance of it ; for my Part, I know not what will : And therefore shall say no more, but that I never expect to see our Church settled, Primitive Christianity reviv'd, and true Piety and Vertue flourish again among us, till the Holy Communion be oftner
ce-

celebrated, than it hath been of late, in all Places of the Kingdom: And am sure, that if People were but sensible of the great Advantage it would be to them, they would need no other Arguments to persuade them to frequent it as often as they can. For we should soon find, as many have done already, by Experience, that this is the great Means appointed by our ever-blessed Redeemer, whereby to communicate Himself, and all the Merits of his most precious Death and Passion to us, for the Pardon of all our Sins, and for the *Purging our Consciences from dead Works, to serve the Living G O D.* So that by applying our selves thus constantly unto him, we may receive constant Supplies of Grace, and Power from him to live in his true Faith and Fear all our Days; and by conversing so frequently with him at his holy Table upon Earth, we shall be always fit and ready to go to him, and to converse perpetually with him in his Kingdom above, where we shall have no need of Sacraments, but shall see him *Face to Face*, and adore and praise Him for ever; as for all his other Blessings, so particular for the many Opportunities he hath given us, of partaking of his most blessed Body and Blood.



PRIVATE DEVOTIONS

Preparatory to the

HOLY SACRAMENT:

Or on any Day of HUMILIATION.



I.



BLESSED JESU! I confess that I have nothing to plead for myself before Thee; I adore and magnify Thy Name, that Thou vouchsafedst to suffer for my Sins; but I loath, I abhor my self before Thee, that I have not as yet sufficiently loathed and abhorred my Sins, for which Thou wast pleased to suffer. I humbly crave Thy Pardon for what is past, and for the future beseech Thee to endow me with that Measure of Thy Grace and Holy Spirit, that as Thou wast pleased to offer up Thy self for me, so I may offer up my self wholly unto Thee, as I desire to do this Day.

II.

OH! the Breadth, the Length, the Depth, the Height of the Love of GOD in JESUS CHRIST my Lord! Who is able to comprehend

prehend it? Who can but admire and adore it? That ever the Almighty Creator of the World should have so much Love and Pity for me, His sinful Creature, upon Earth, as to send his only begotten Son to die, to die upon the Cross, and all for us, and for our Sins, against himself. Ungrateful Wretch that I am! that ever I should commit such Sins against him, which nothing less than the Blood of his beloved Son could expiate! Oh that my Head were Water, and mine Eyes a Fountain of Tears, that I might weep Day and Night, and this Day especially, that ever we should be the Occasion that the Son of GOD should die! And wherefore did he die? To save Sinners! Then he died to save me, the chiefest of all Sinners. Why then should I despair of Salvation, who have got such an All-sufficient Saviour as this is? One *who is able to save to the uttermost, all that come to GOD by him.* By him therefore I will go to GOD; I will believe in him, I will put my whole Trust and Confidence on him, both to be cleansed from my Sins, and justified before GOD by him.

III.

O BLESSED JESU! who once suffered Death upon the Cross, and art now at the Right Hand of Thy Father in Heaven interceding for us; my Eyes are up to Thee, all my Hopes and Expectations are from Thee. Send down Thy Holy Spirit, I beseech Thee, into my Heart, to work in me true Repen-
tance,

Devotions &c.

tance, to open mine Eyes, to turn me from Darkness to Light, and *from the Power of Satan unto GOD*. Blessed Lord, my Saviour! I know Thou hearest me, and believe Thou wilt, according to Thy Promise, grant my Request; Thou wilt give me Thy Holy Spirit, whereby I shall mortify the Deeds of the Flesh, and walk, for the future, in all Thy Commandments, blameless. I can now *do all Things through CHRIST, which strengtheneth me.*

IV.

DEAR JESUS! *Thou Lamb of GOD, who takest away the Sins of the World!* I honour Thee, I adore Thee, I love Thee, for that Thou first lovedst me, yea, so lovedst me, as to give Thyself for me: What shall I render to Thee, most loving Saviour, for this Thine infinite Love and Kindness to me? I know that Thou expectest no more, and I can give no less than to love Thee again: This, therefore, is that which I now promise, and resolve to do, by thy Assistance; beseeching Thee to inspire and inflame my Heart every Day more and more, with Love to Thee above all Things, by that transcendent Love, which Thou hast, and still art pleased to manifest unto me, *Amen.*

Private



Private Devotions
AT THE
ADMINISTRATION
OF THE
Holy Communion.



Before going to the Altar.

MOST Gracious Father, Thou invitest me, a vile Sinner, unworthy of the least Favour, to a Spiritual Banquet, to a Feast of Love: Lord, I am come upon Thy gracious Call, being poor, and needy, weary, and heavy loaden under the Burden of my Sins; I come unto thee, O Lord, for Relief and Rest: Help me to approach these holy Mysteries with Fear and Reverence, deep Humility, and ardent Devotion; with a Heart full of Faith, and sensible of Thy Infinite Goodness in sending Thy Son to die for me, and of his inexpressible Love in undertaking

The Communion.

dertaking and accomplishing the Work of my Redemption ; truly sorry for my manifold Sins, and throughly resolved against them ; and grant, Holy Father, that hereby my Graces may be strengthened, and my Sins destroy'd ; that I may serve Thee sincerely and acceptably all the Days of this mortal Life, and in Thy due Time attain Thy everlasting Kingdom, through the Merits and Mediation of JESUS CHRIST, my blessed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

At going to the Altar.

IN the Multitude of Thy Mercies, O Lord, do I now approach Thy Altar; O pardon my Sins, and receive me graciously. *Amen, Amen.*

At prostrating before the Altar.

THOU art worthy, O Lord, to receive Glory, and Honour, and Power; for Thou hast created all Things, and for Thy Will's sake they are, and were created : Blessing, and Glory, and Wisdom, and Thanks, and Honour, and Power, be unto our GOD, and unto the LAMB, for evermore. *Amen.*

Whilst

Whilst others are coming up, and the Priest preparing to read the Sentences.

AL MIGHTY Lord, who hast of thine infinite Mercies vouchsafed to ordain this Sacrament for a perpetual Memory of that blessed Sacrifice, which once thou madest for us upon the Cross ; Grant me, with such due reverence, to participate of this so holy and wonderful a Mystery, that I may be made worthy, by thy Grace, to obtain the Vertue and Fruits of the same, with all the Benefits of thy precious Death and Passion, even the Remission of all my Sins, and the Fulness of all thy Graces: Which I beg for thy only Merits, who art my only Saviour, **G O D** from everlasting, and World without End.
Amen.

O LORD, our Heavenly Father, Almighty and everlasting **G O D**, Regard, we beseech Thee, the Devotions of Thy humble Servants, who do now celebrate the Memorial, which thy Son and our Saviour hath commanded to be made in Remembrance of his most Blessed Passion and Sacrifice; that by the Merits and Powers thereof, now represented before thy Divine Majesty, we, and all Thy whole Church, may be made Partakers of all other the Benefits of His most precious Death and Resurrection from the Earth, and glorious Ascension into Heaven, who liveth and reigneth

The Communion

reigneth with Thee and the Holy Spirit, ever one GOD, World without End. *Amen.*

BE pleased, O GOD, to accept this our bounden Duty and Service, and command that the Prayers and Supplications, together with the Remembrance of CHRIST'S Passion, which we do now offer up unto Thee, may by the Ministry of the holy Angels, be brought up into Thy Heavenly Tabernacle; and that thou not weighing our Merits, but looking upon the Blessed Sacrifice of our Saviour, which was once fully and perfectly made for us all, may'st pardon our Offences, and replenish us with Thy Grace and Heavenly Benediction, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord. *Amen.*

At the Offertory.

BLESSED JESU! who didst accept the poor Widow's Two Mites! be pleased graciously to accept this from Thy unworthy Servant. *Amen.*

At the Consecration.

O BLESSED JESU! in the Bread broken, I call to mind Thy Body torn with Whips, and Thorns, and Nails! And in the Wine poured out, I call to mind Thy precious Blood, shed for my Sins!

G L O-

The Communion.

225

GLORY be to Thee, O Lamb of GOD, that didst offer Thy self a Sacrifice, to take away the Sins of the World; Lord have Mercy on me, and take away mine also. *Amen.*

Whilst the Priest and others are Communicating.

O LORD GOD, how I receive the Body and Blood of my most Blessed Saviour JESUS CHRIST, the Price of my Redemption, is the very Wonder of my Soul! yet grant me, gracious Lord, so to eat the Flesh of Thy Son, and drink His Blood, that my sinful Body may be made clean by his Body, and my Soul washed through His most precious Blood. *Amen.*

When the Priest draws near with the Elements.

BLESSED be Thy Name, O Lord, that I was born in a Christian Land, and admitted to Thy Church by Baptism, and have lived to a Capacity of Sealing my Baptismal Vows in my own Person. Lord, I heartily take those Engagements upon my self: I renounce all Sins, the Works of the Devil, all worldly Vanities, and sensual Lusts: I heartily believe Thy Holy Religion, and sincerely profess, constantly to endeavour to obey Thy Laws; and earnestly implore the Assistance of Thy Grace and Spirit, to enable me to keep these Resolutions, through JESUS CHRIST my Lord. *Amen.*

Q

Im-

The Communion.

Immediately before receiving the Holy Bread.

THOU hast said, *That he that eateth Thy Flesh, and drinketh Thy Blood, hath eternal Life.*

BEHOLD the Servant of the Lord ! be it unto me according to Thy Word.

At the eating of the Holy Bread.

BY Thy Crucified Body, deliver me from this Body of Death.

After Receiving.

BY Thine Agony and Bloody Sweat, by Thy Cross and Passion, Good Lord deliver me ! *I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed to keep Thy Righteous Judgments.*

O ! hold thou up my going in thy Paths, that my Footsteps slip not.

LORD, I receive this broken Bread, the Representation of Thy Body, in Memory of Thy wonderful Incarnation, and meritorious Sufferings ; and vow by it, that I will by the Grace of GOD, persist in the stedfast Faith of Thy most Excellent Religion, and sincere Obedience to Thy most holy Laws, to my Lives End. *Amen.*

LORD, I believe ; help my Unbelief, I take this Sign of Thy Body as a Token of Thy Love, and Seal of thy Promises, to obtain for me the Pardon of my Sins, and the Salvation of my Soul, upon the Terms of Faith
I
and

The Communion.

227

and new Obedience ; Lord, I stand to my Part of the Covenant ; and, in full Assurance of Faith, I rely on thee for the Accomplishment of Thine : Be it unto me according to Thy Word. *Amen.*

GRANT, O Lord, that this Bread of Life, received by me in stedfast Faith and humble Thankfulness, may refresh and nourish my Soul, and be an effectual Means of the Growth of my Grace, and Increase of my Comforts, till I come to Life Everlasting, through JESUS CHRIST my Lord. *Amen.*

I BELIEVE, O Blessed JESUS ! that Thou art the Lord of Heaven and Earth, the Prince of Life, and the King of Glory. I most heartily thank Thee, that Thou wast pleased to stoop so low, as to visit us, poor Dust and Ashes ; yea vile and miserable Sinners. Blessed be thy Goodness, which moved Thee to do a great deal more ; to humble thy self to the Death, even the Death of the Cross, that we might be lifted up to Immortal Life. I devote my self everlastingly to Thy Love and Obedience : I consent to all Thy Holy Gospel, desiring, that all the Dwellers upon Earth would Praise and serve Thee : Let all Nations come and worship before Thee. Let all Generations call Thee Blessed ; and shew forth Thy dying Love, while the Sun and Moon endure ; to the Glory of G O D the Father. *Amen, Amen.*

The Communion.

Before receiving the Cup.

LORD, I remember, with all Humility and Gratitude, the Effusion of Thy precious Blood for me, and the Atonement made by it: Grant me such a Sense of those Sufferings, as may waken a due abhorrence of my Sins; and such an Apprehension of that Propitiation, as may encourage my Addresses to the Throne of Mercy for Pardon and Peace; and quicken my Endeavours in the Ways of Repentance and holy Living, till I obtain the Blessings Thou hast purchased by Thy Merits, and promised in Thy Gospel. *Amen.*

Upon the Approach of the Priest with the Consecrated Cup.

WHAT Reward shall I give unto the Lord, for all the Benefits He hath done unto me? I will take the Cup of Salvation, and call upon the Name of the Lord.

After receiving the Cup.

O MY GOD, Thou art true and holy! O my Soul, thou art blessed and Happy! O the Depth of the Wisdom and Knowledge of GOD! How Incomprehensible are His Judgments, and His Ways past finding out! Praise the Lord, O my Soul, and all that is within me, praise His Holy Name: Who saveth thy Life from Destruction, and feedeth thee with the Bread of Heaven! Glory be to GOD on High, and on Earth Peace, Good-Will towards Men. I worship Thee, O Lord,

The Communion.

229

Lord, and magnify Thy Name for ever, who hast vouchsafed to fill my Soul with Gladness, and to feed me with the Heavenly Mysteries of CHRIST'S Sacred Body and Blood, humbly beseeching Thee, that from henceforth I may walk in good Works, and serve Thee in Holiness and Pureness of Living, to the Honour of Thy Name. *Amen.*

MOST Blessed Redeemer, I do truly believe that Thy Body was crucified, and Thy Blood was shed out of Thy Body, as verily as I have received this Bread, and this Wine, set apart from the Bread; and that for the Remission of my Sins, as well as any others: And I do also believe, that with this Bread and Wine I have really and spiritually received Thy precious Body and Blood, wherein my Sins are fully washed away, and my Soul purified and refreshed: This O Lord, I believe; help Thou my Unbelief. *Amen.*

After Receiving in both Kinds.

ALL Glory, and Praise, and Adoration, be given to Thee, O Lord, for all Thy Benefits, especially for Thy Son! For His Life and Death, Resurrection and Ascension; for His Doctrine, and for His Example; for the Appointment of this Memorial Feast; for Thy gracious Invitation of poor Sinners to Thy Table, and for Thy admitting me, the unworthiest of them, to partake of Thy Spi-
ritual

The Communion.

ritual Dainties. Let me never forget this Love, or cease to remember this, Dear Lord, but carry the Thoughts of Him, and it, into all my Affairs, that they may regulate and direct the Actions of my Life to the promoting his Honour, and expressing my Acknowledgment of his Goodness; that so at last I may partake of his Glory, and enjoy the full Manifestation of his Love, through his Merits and Mediation, in his heavenly and Everlasting Kingdom. *Amen.*

O LORD, I have now once more, in Confidence of Thy gracious Assistance, entered into a solemn Resolution against my Sins, to be more watchful over my Ways, and to have more Regard unto Thy Laws. I most humbly and penitently implore Thy Pardon for my manifold Breaches of such Sacred Vows; those at Baptism, and others since at Thy Table: And now earnestly beseech Thee to afford me such Measures of that Grace, which Thy Son hath purchased and promised, as may be sufficient to strengthen my natural Weakness, and to overcome my powerful Temptations; that I may serve Thee acceptably and faithfully all the Days of my Life, through JESUS CHRIST my Saviour. *Amen.*

O LORD, Thou hast sealed to me the Covenant of Thy Grace, made to me in and through Thy Son, and assured me of the Forgiveness of my Sins, the Power of Thy Grace, the Light of Thy Countenance, and the

The Communion.

231

the Enjoyment of Thy Love, upon the Conditions of Faith and Repentance. Lord, I must submissively praise Thy Divine Majesty for this Grace and wonderful Condescension, in entering into Covenant with such a worthless Sinner: I for ever love and adore Thy Blessed Son, my dear Saviour, for the Merits of His Life and Death, by which he hath satisfied Thy Justice, and procured this gracious Covenant. Help me, O Lord, to abound more and more in Acts of devout Praise, and holy Love: and to give constant Heed to the diligent and sincere Performance of those reasonable Conditions which Thou hast required, and I have accepted, and engaged to fulfil; that I may obtain the Effects of Thy gracious Promises, through JESUS CHRIST my Lord. *Amen.*

At the End of the Communion.

TO the King Eternal, the Immortal, Invisible, and only Wise GOD, the Ever Blessed Trinity, be all Honour, and Glory, now and for evermore. *Amen.*

F I N I S.


BOOKS lately Printed for W. TAYLOR,
at the Ship and Black-Swan in Pater-Noster-Row.

C onvenient Prayer Book for private and family Use; By the Author of the Clergy-man's Companion in Visiting the Sick, _____	8vo.
Bishop Burnet, his Sermons, with an Essay towards a new Book of Homilies, wrote at the Request of Archbishop Tillotson, _____	8vo.
Dr. Bisse, his Sermons on the Common-prayer. —	8vo.
Bishop Blackall, his Sermons published by himself, Volume the 2d. _____	8vo.
Boyse's Exposition of the 39 Articles, _____	Folio.
Bloom's History of the Bible, _____	4to.
A Funeral Gift, or Preparation for Death, &c. _____	12mo.
Goodman's Penitent pardoned, _____	8vo.
_____ Winter Evenings Conference, _____	8vo.
_____ Golden Rule, _____	8vo.
_____ Sermons, _____	8vo.
_____ Old Religion, _____	8vo.
_____ Compassionate Enquiry. _____	8vo.
Dr. Hickes, his 3 short Treatises in Defence of the Priesthood and true Rights of the Christian Church, — —	8vo.
_____ His Sermons on several Occasions in 2 Vol. _____	8vo.
Hill, (A. Deacon) his Answer to the Rights of the Church. _____	8vo.
_____ Of valid and invalid Baptism, _____	8vo.
_____ Of Sacerdotal Remission, _____	8vo.
_____ His Harmony, _____	8vo.
Bishop Kennet, his Sermon on the 30th of January, —	8vo.
Kettlewell's Works in 2 Vol. _____	Folio.
_____ Practical Believer, _____	8vo.
_____ His Measures of Obedience, _____	8vo.
_____ His Worthy Communicant, _____	8vo.
_____ His Nine Sermons, 8vo. with an Account of his Life ; By Robt. Nelson, Esq;	
_____ All his other Works, 4to, 8vo, and 12mo.	
Lucas's Practical Christianity, _____	8vo.
_____ Enquiry after Happiness, _____	8vo.
_____ Christian Thoughts, _____	12mo.
Patrick's Psalms, _____	12mo.
_____ Paraphrases in 2 Vol. _____	4to.
_____ Witneses to Christianity, _____	8vo.
_____ Grotius in English, _____	8vo.
_____ Hearts Ease, _____	12mo.
_____ Devout Christian, _____	12mo.

